

COMMISSION ROYALE SUR  
LES PEUPLES AUTOCHTONES

ROYAL COMMISSION ON  
ABORIGINAL PEOPLES

NATIONAL ROUND TABLE  
ON ABORIGINAL HEALTH  
AND SOCIAL ISSUES

LOCATION/ENDROIT: REGENCY BALLROOM,  
HYATT REGENCY HOTEL  
VANCOUVER, BRITISH COLUMBIA

DATE: THURSDAY, MARCH 11, 1993

VOLUME: 2

"for the record..."  
**STENOTRAN**

1376 Kilborn Ave.  
..... Ottawa 521-0703

**INDEX**

	<b>Page</b>
Opening Prayer	301
Presentation by Carolyn Pettifer	305
Presentation par Richard Kistabish	313
Presentation by Joyce Johnson	330
Presentation by Fred Johnson	338
Presentation par Louis Hanrahan	343
Presentation by Keith LeClaire	379
Presentation by Annie Tuluguk	400
Presentation by Priscilla George	409
Luncheon Address by Professor Robert Evans	439
Presentation by Simon Reed	468
Discussion Paper E by Kim Scott	477
Discussion Paper F by William Mussell	486
Discussion Paper G by Alma Favel-King	502
Round Table No. 2	527
Plenary Session	602
Closing Prayer	621

**Royal Commission on**

**March 11, 1993** **Aboriginal Peoples**

1 **Vancouver, British Columbia**

2 --- Upon resuming on Thursday, March 11, 1993

3 at 8:45 a.m.

4 **DR. LOUIS T. MONTOUR:** Good morning,  
5 ladies and gentlemen. I would like to officially call  
6 this meeting to order.

7 The first order of business is to ask  
8 our Elder, Mr. Glen Douglas, to do the opening.

9 --- **Opening Prayer**

10 **DR. LOUIS T. MONTOUR:** Thank you, Mr.  
11 Douglas.

12 I would just like to go through the  
13 program for Day 2. Our first event is a panel presentation  
14 of four community social initiatives which will be chaired  
15 by Mr. Alwyn Morris.

16 We will have a break at about 10:30,  
17 since we are 15 minutes behind.

18 We have a panel presentation of four  
19 community medical initiatives which will be chaired by  
20 Mr. Peter Ernerk.

21 We will have lunch, with a keynote  
22 speaker, Professor Robert Evans, from 12:00 to 1:30.

23 We will then have an afternoon panel  
24 presentation of discussion papers which will be chaired

**Royal Commission on**

**March 11, 1993** **Aboriginal Peoples**

1 and moderated by Dr. Jay Wortman.

2                   Then we will have our second Round Table  
3 of the conference, moderated by Alwyn, and then a closing  
4 Plenary Session.

5                   I would like to charge the meeting hall  
6 today and the three presenters, and one to come. We have  
7 here today what the Commission feels and what we know to  
8 be a gathering of the experts in Canada on health and social  
9 issues. We are very much searching for your individual  
10 suggestions, recommendations and visions and ideas on  
11 solutions.

12                   We know what the problems are. The  
13 papers that have been written eloquently and adequately  
14 document the travails and the difficulties we, as Native  
15 people, have been through over the last 500 years.

16                   We had examples yesterday of individuals  
17 sharing intense personal pain. This was valuable and  
18 moving, but it does not get us farther ahead. We need  
19 to focus on where we go from here. We have the people  
20 here who have direct firsthand knowledge, experience in  
21 the field, who work with Native people every day and who  
22 can help us forward this process.

23                   We will be asking our presenters this  
24 morning to explain and describe their initiatives, where

**Royal Commission on**

**March 11, 1993** **Aboriginal Peoples**

1 they work, to give us the background for five or ten minutes  
2 and then to spend five minutes on your suggestions and  
3 your solutions.

4                   Two of our presenters this morning will  
5 be presenting entirely in French, so I will ask you at  
6 some point to make your way over to the back of the room  
7 to get headphones for simultaneous translation. Our first  
8 presentation this morning will be in English, so you will  
9 have time at some point to make your way over.

10                   The first presenter on your program,  
11 from the Mathias Colomb First Nations, Puktawagan,  
12 Manitoba, has unfortunately met an untimely death, Mr.  
13 Derek Decook. Myrtle has been in touch with his family,  
14 and she was very happy for us to ask the audience here  
15 to please stand for a moment of silence in memory of Mr.  
16 Decook.

17 --- Moment of Silence

18                   Our first panel presentation is being  
19 chaired by Mr. Alwyn Morris. Alwyn Morris is a friend,  
20 neighbour, colleague, fellow paddler when I was older a  
21 bit and he was a young, skinny kid. He is also the same  
22 age as my wife, and they shared lockers next to each other  
23 at Howard S. Billings.

24                   Alwyn, I think, is an inspiration to not

**Royal Commission on**

**March 11, 1993** **Aboriginal Peoples**

1 only the youth of Kahnawake but, I think, the youth of  
2 Canada and the United States. He is our first  
3 Canadian-born, Native Olympic champion. He won a bronze  
4 medal in the 500-metre K2 and a gold medal in the  
5 1,000-metre K2 in the 1984 Olympics. His is an achievement  
6 unrivalled so far but, hopefully, it will inspire others  
7 among us to do the same.

8 I would now like to call on Mr. Alwyn  
9 Morris to moderate this morning's session.

10 **ALWYN MORRIS:** Thank you, Louis T.

11 This morning we have our four  
12 presentations. We have changed the program around a bit,  
13 as Dr. Montour has suggested. Our first presenter this  
14 morning is going to be Carolyn Pettifer, the President  
15 and founding Executive Director of the Métis Child and  
16 Family Services in Alberta. This organization is an  
17 urban-based social service organization,  
18 culturally-sensitive to Métis needs. It will be her  
19 challenge to rise up to Dr. Montour as the Chair, to try  
20 to keep us on track and give some background and some  
21 solutions. I am sure we will enjoy her presentation.

22 Ladies and gentlemen, Carolyn Pettifer.

23 **CAROLYN PETTIFER:** Good morning,  
24 Commissioners, Elders, ladies and gentlemen in the

**Royal Commission on**

**March 11, 1993** **Aboriginal Peoples**

1 audience. The name is Carolyn Pettifer. I am President  
2 of Métis Child and Family Services and have been the founder  
3 of the agency since its inception nine years ago. I also  
4 sit on the Premier's Council in support of Alberta families  
5 in Alberta, and I am presently the Social Services Sector  
6 Advisor for the Métis Nation of Alberta.

7                   It is quite a challenge for me right now  
8 because I expected to be up here to do a 20-minute  
9 presentation and it has been cut down to 10 minutes. I  
10 thought 20 minutes was not enough time to get into a lot  
11 of the issues that we deal with on a day-to-day basis,  
12 but I will try to get the best bang for my buck, as they  
13 say, during that short 10 minutes.

14                   I have been working with the Métis  
15 community in Alberta for the last 10 years. I am  
16 originally from Ontario and have been involved in the field  
17 of community involvement and working with children and  
18 families for over 20 years. I started working in the young  
19 offenders system, working with youth, and I have been  
20 involved in various organizations. I have been involved  
21 with the initiation of a non-profit housing agency in  
22 Sudbury, Ontario, and I have worked for the provincial  
23 government for three years in Ontario and for a year with  
24 the federal government.

**Royal Commission on**

**March 11, 1993** **Aboriginal Peoples**

1                   My biggest challenge is working with the  
2 community. I love working with the community. I would  
3 much rather work outside of the system as opposed to inside  
4 the system because I feel that changes need to be made  
5 to really take on some focus and some real direction to  
6 work with our children and our families. There are a lot  
7 of issues, and those have been discussed, I am sure, over  
8 a number of workshops that the Commission has held, so  
9 I don't want to get into the issues facing children and  
10 families. I want to focus more on the process for  
11 participation and involvement of Métis in terms of  
12 directing their own future and for working with both  
13 provincial and federal governments.

14                   One person that I really admired and had  
15 a lot of respect for, and I have come to work with in the  
16 last 10 years since I have been in Alberta, is a man that  
17 I admired really well. His name is Larry de Milles. He  
18 was President of the Métis Nation of Alberta. He died  
19 a couple of weeks ago. One of the things he always told  
20 me was: "Carolyn, get out there and push process. We  
21 have to be involved and we have to participate in the design  
22 and the development of programs that affect our community."  
23       So that is what I want to focus on.

24                   Our agency is one that has been out there



**Royal Commission on**

**March 11, 1993** **Aboriginal Peoples**

1 struggling. We do have a political mandate from the Métis  
2 Nation of Alberta. We are a provincial agency. We are  
3 not an urban-based agency; we are an agency that meets  
4 the needs of the Métis children and families right across  
5 the province.

6                   Although a lot of our services have been  
7 focused in the last nine years in the city of Edmonton,  
8 we have been working on getting those services out to all  
9 of the communities across the province. For us to do that,  
10 we have to be involved in a process whereby we can open  
11 the doors with the provincial government and with the  
12 federal government to allow us to participate and to enter  
13 into agreements to do our own work in the communities.

14                   We have a framework agreement with the  
15 Province of Alberta and a subsequent Memorandum of  
16 Understanding with the Alberta Family and Social Services.

17       That is to allow us to do joint planning, joint  
18 initiatives, talking about partnerships, talking about  
19 how we as the Métis community and the province can work  
20 together in better meeting the needs of Métis children  
21 and families across the province.

22                   It is a process, as well, where we can  
23 be involved very much more closely with the federal  
24 government.

**Royal Commission on**

**March 11, 1993** **Aboriginal Peoples**

1                   I think it is really important that an  
2 agency out there that is delivering services has a  
3 political mandate to deliver those services, especially  
4 when we are talking about entering into agreements with  
5 the province and/or the federal government.

6                   The way the funding arrangements are  
7 designed right now, our agency basically works on only  
8 fee-for-service arrangements, and that is not good enough  
9 for us. We don't need to be involved with government when  
10 the programs and the directions are designed at the senior  
11 levels of provincial and federal government and we don't  
12 have any involvement in the design, when the Métis  
13 community doesn't have any involvement in the design and  
14 the development of those programs. The funding really  
15 limits us in terms of what we can do.

16                   Our agency has about five different  
17 kinds of agreements: one with the City of Edmonton; two  
18 or three, I believe, with the province; and a couple with  
19 the federal government. We spend so much of our time and  
20 energy in seeking the sources of funds that we need to  
21 do our work.

22                   Our approach is basically wanting to do  
23 a holistic, integrated approach to working with children  
24 and families. A lot of the work that we are doing is with

**Royal Commission on**

**March 11, 1993** **Aboriginal Peoples**

1 families with the child welfare system, mostly in the area  
2 of support services. The funding arrangement there  
3 doesn't allow us to be involved in the way that we would  
4 like to be in doing the work with children and families.

5                   In that sense, I think that being  
6 involved with changes to legislation, to regulations --  
7 to make change with any government requires politics.  
8 Politics is what makes change. So we feel very strongly  
9 that the work that we do with our politicians and the  
10 support they give back to us is really crucial for allowing  
11 us to take on the directions, to be involved in those  
12 changes.

13                   We have had a lot of struggle with our  
14 agency, when we are talking about seeking the recognition  
15 by government to allow us to participate and involve  
16 ourselves in those changes.

17                   With the Royal Commission here, I really  
18 feel there should be a lot more Métis participation in  
19 some of these workshops, and I do look forward to the Royal  
20 Commission making a special effort to put on a round table  
21 on Métis. The ten minutes I have up here to speak does  
22 not allow me to give the kinds of insight that we have  
23 seen, the kinds of struggles that we have as a community  
24 in dealing with the federal and provincial governments.

StenoTran

**Royal Commission on**

**March 11, 1993** **Aboriginal Peoples**

1 I would like to get into those, but the time doesn't allow  
2 me to do that. So I look forward to the round table on  
3 Métis, if the decision is made to proceed with that.

4                   The Métis community has a lot of human  
5 resources. There is an abundance of people that we have  
6 to work with. Our people have been brought up and exposed  
7 to all of the social ills faced by other Aboriginal people  
8 around the country. A lot of us have survived and overcome  
9 and are successful, but we have been exposed and we know  
10 the conditions, we know the problems and we know the issues.

11 We know the kinds of things the families are feeling --  
12 the pain and all the social problems they go through.  
13 I think a lot of us, because of exposure, can relate to  
14 those and, as a result of that, we can share some of our  
15 pain, some of our healing processes with those individuals.

16

17                   Feelings of self-worth, self-identity  
18 are all very important. The basis for a healthy, supportive  
19 environment is a strong family, our children being brought  
20 up with strong feelings of who they are and self-esteem.

21 Those kinds of things are what need to be instilled in  
22 our children and in our families if we are going to be  
23 healthy mentally, physically, emotionally.

24                   Those are just some of the areas we are

**Royal Commission on**

**March 11, 1993** **Aboriginal Peoples**

1 working in with our families -- the holistic approach.  
2 But, as I said, we can't operate in an integrated, holistic  
3 way without the funding arrangements that go with that.

4

5                   If I can give one solution to the whole  
6 issue, it would be to say to all of those federal government  
7 departments that piecemeal funding is not the way to go.

8     Let's take all of those pieces of funding from all of  
9 those governments, federally and provincially, and put  
10 them in a pot. Sign a federal-provincial agreement with  
11 the Métis community, and you can rest assured that we will  
12 come up with our own solutions and our own unique approaches  
13 to working with children and families. And we will be  
14 successful.

15                   If you are looking for a solution, let's  
16 involve the Métis community in the process and in a manner  
17 that we agree to how we should be participating, not in  
18 a manner that the federal or the provincial government  
19 chooses or decides how to involve us. Allow us the  
20 opportunity to talk and dialogue and talk about a process  
21 for participation and our involvement and partnership.

22                   Thank you.

23                   **ALWYN MORRIS:** She did really well. We  
24 are actually a little ahead of schedule, so she certainly

**Royal Commission on**

**March 11, 1993** **Aboriginal Peoples**

1 rose to the challenge.

2                   Our next presenter -- and I was asked  
3 if I could do a little of this en français, but I am afraid  
4 I am not going to be able to do that. In any case, our  
5 next presenter is a gentleman named Richard Kistabish.  
6 He is the Health Program Co-ordinator for Grand Lac  
7 Victoria Band Council, health and social services in the  
8 Algonquin milieu.

9                   The Algonquin project is to restore the  
10 community's social, spiritual, physical and cultural  
11 health, utilizing all available health and social services  
12 in the region. The project incorporates the Algonquin  
13 culture and philosophy, with the objective of restoring  
14 a sense of pride and responsibility for self and community.

15                   Ladies and gentlemen, Richard Kistabish  
16 -- and his presentation will be in French.

17                   **RICHARD KISTABISH:** (Native language)

18                   Since I have been colonized by French,  
19 I have to use that language. If my message is not clear  
20 enough in French, we will have an opportunity afterward  
21 to ask questions and to answer those questions.

22                   Je voudrais d'abord remercier la  
23 Commission royale de nous avoir invités pour venir parler  
24 des projets qui actuellement prennent place dans la

**Royal Commission on**

**March 11, 1993** **Aboriginal Peoples**

1 communauté du Grand Lac Victoria.

2 J'aimerais préciser ici que le Grand Lac  
3 Victoria est une communauté qui n'a pas de réserve comme  
4 telle, qui n'a pas le statut légal d'avoir une réserve.

5 C'est une communauté qui est encore nomade. Donc ils  
6 ont des maisons et des cabanes un peu partout sur le  
7 territoire et ils se ramassent dans un endroit déterminé  
8 durant la période d'été.

9 Ils sont toujours les gardiens de ce mode  
10 de vie là et, par conséquent, lorsque tu pratiques un mode  
11 de vie traditionnel, des fois tu as beaucoup d'objections  
12 de la part des gouvernements pour l'approvisionnement ou  
13 l'accès à des ressources ou des services.

14 Depuis 1980 que le Grand Lac Victoria  
15 avait essayé d'obtenir des services en matière de santé,  
16 des services sociaux ainsi que d'autres services. On leur  
17 a toujours dénié cet accès-là parce qu'ils n'étaient pas  
18 sédentaires et vivant sur une réserve.

19 Je dois vous dire aussi que, par  
20 conséquent, il n'y a pas de services courants, comme  
21 l'électricité et l'eau courante, dans les maisons.  
22 Cependant, la majorité des familles ont utilisé des  
23 génératrices au cours des dernières années, de sorte que  
24 la télévision est quand même bien ancrée dans les

**Royal Commission on**

**March 11, 1993** **Aboriginal Peoples**

1 communautés. En même temps ils ont accès à des vidéos,  
2 de manière à pouvoir s'occuper aussi durant le temps qu'ils  
3 ont à perdre.

4                   En 1980 le chef de la bande du Grand Lac  
5 Victoria, qui s'appelle Donat Papatis (PH), est venu me  
6 voir alors que moi, j'étais le président du Conseil  
7 algonquin. À cette rencontre-là il m'avait demandé de  
8 l'aider à obtenir des ressources pour donner un coup de  
9 main à la communauté, parce qu'il voyait qu'ils étaient  
10 dans une situation assez lamentable, mais il ne savait  
11 pas par quoi commencer, par où commencer. C'est de là  
12 qu'on a utilisé aussi une approche pour essayer de régler  
13 ces problématiques-là, une approche qu'on peut appeler  
14 une approche biculturelle; de temps en temps aussi on peut  
15 utiliser le mot "holistique". On essaie d'utiliser le  
16 mot "holistique" depuis le début hier à toutes les sauces.  
17 On peut aussi utiliser le terme "systémique".

18                   Lorsque tu utilises ces termes-là il  
19 faut nécessairement préciser lorsqu'on veut se faire  
20 comprendre. Lorsqu'on utilise les trois termes que je  
21 viens d'utiliser, ça veut tout simplement englober tout  
22 ce qui nous entoure, tout l'environnement dans lequel la  
23 communauté peut être placée, autant ses valeurs  
24 culturelles qu'elle peut véhiculer que les valeurs



**Royal Commission on**

**March 11, 1993** **Aboriginal Peoples**

1 culturelles qu'elle a rencontrées lorsqu'il y a eu la  
2 rencontre d'une autre culture, la culture dominante.

3                   On est finalement arrivé à conclure  
4 qu'avec la rencontre des deux cultures des problèmes  
5 sociaux et des injustices se sont installés qui ont créé  
6 finalement des problèmes majeurs et sévères dans cette  
7 communauté-là. C'est pourquoi le processus de guérison  
8 qui avait été adopté était d'utiliser toutes les ressources  
9 possibles, que ce soit de l'autre culture ou de la nôtre.

10 C'est pour ça que les démarches du Grand Lac au cours  
11 des dernières années ont été mises surtout sur  
12 l'accessibilité à des personnes ressources telles que les  
13 travailleurs sociaux, les psycho-éducateurs, les  
14 psychiatres si c'est nécessaire.

15                   Grâce à cette approche-là la communauté  
16 du Grand Lac a réussi à mettre sur pied une équipe qu'on  
17 appelle "multidisciplinaire", multidisciplinaire dans le  
18 sens qu'une fois par mois nous nous rencontrons, nous nous  
19 assoyons toute la "gang"; nous sommes 27 personnes  
20 intervenantes dans la communauté. À part les trois  
21 travailleurs sociaux qu'on a, on a un agent de liaison  
22 pour les services sociaux, on a un aide conseil, qui est  
23 pour aider la coordonnatrice de tous ces services-là.

24                   On a aussi accès à des programmes

**Royal Commission on**

**March 11, 1993** **Aboriginal Peoples**

1   auxquels toutes les autres communautés ont aussi accès  
2   depuis un certain nombre d'années quand même -- malgré  
3   toutes les normes d'accessibilité, parce qu'on n'était  
4   pas une réserve -- comme le programme de lutte contre l'abus  
5   d'alcool et de drogues. On a un RSC, le représentant en  
6   santé communautaire, et les programmes aussi pour aider  
7   le monde qui ne savent pas utiliser la langue française  
8   ou la langue anglaise dans la communauté, parce que le  
9   Grand Lac est quand même composé aussi de personnes qui  
10  sont unilingues algonquins.

11                    Finalement, on a aussi essayé d'obtenir  
12  des fonds en éducation; les enfants, il faut qu'ils aillent  
13  à l'école. Je reviendrai un peu plus tard sur cet  
14  aspect-là de l'école.

15                    On a aussi finalement obtenu des maisons  
16  qui appartenaient à la province de Québec dans ce temps-là  
17  pour pouvoir aménager des points de service. On a créé  
18  un dispensaire qui est plus ou moins conforme à ce qui  
19  pourrait être considéré comme critère. On a aussi une  
20  maison communautaire qui abrite le conseil de bande. Donc  
21  on a besoin de personnes pour faire le ménage aussi de  
22  tout ça et l'entretien de tout ça.

23                    Nous avons aussi des agents de liaison.  
24  On a une infirmière sur place qui est payée directement

**Royal Commission on**

**March 11, 1993** **Aboriginal Peoples**

1 par la province de Québec. On a deux médecins  
2 omnipraticiens et on a un médecin de santé communautaire.  
3 On a pu obtenir aussi les services d'un pédiatre, d'un  
4 psychiatre, d'un pédopsychiatre ainsi que la venue de deux  
5 psycho-éducateurs, d'un agent de prévention sociale pour  
6 l'école, d'une organisatrice communautaire.

7                   Nous avons aussi mis sur pied des  
8 programmes pour lutter contre la violence familiale par  
9 la venue d'un psychologue qui traite des hommes qui sont  
10 des agresseurs, des violents; aussi, nous sommes en mesure  
11 de donner des services aux femmes qui ont été violentées.

12                   Nous avons aussi un psychothérapeute.

13                   Ça nous donne 27 personnes qui oeuvrent  
14 dans le milieu juste dans le domaine de la santé et des  
15 services sociaux.

16                   Certains nous disent que ça coûte cher,  
17 que ça coûte très cher, ce genre d'approche. C'est vrai  
18 que ça coûte cher. Mais quand on regarde un peu l'histoire  
19 passée de notre peuple, c'est vraiment pas cher comparé  
20 à toutes les ressources naturelles qui ont été prises.  
21 On peut commencer par la forêt, qui a fait des milliardaires  
22 avec ces multinationales que sont la CIP, la Domtar et  
23 autres. On peut vous parler aussi d'Hydro-Québec qui  
24 vient faire des barrages là-dessus et qui récolte des

**Royal Commission on**

**March 11, 1993** **Aboriginal Peoples**

1 milliards de dollars là-dessus.

2                           Nous avons aussi une chose bien  
3 importante aujourd'hui, qui sert de base pour l'aspect  
4 monétaire dans le monde: l'or. Nous avons de l'or chez  
5 nous, sur notre territoire. Il y a beaucoup de compagnies,  
6 beaucoup de personnes qui se sont enrichies de ces  
7 ressources-là tout en nous ignorant complètement.

8                           Lorsqu'on parle de donner un coup de main  
9 à une population de ce côté-là, ce n'est vraiment pas cher.  
10 C'est du petit change qu'on demande.

11                           Je pense que, dans les parts de solutions  
12 qu'on a à suggérer tout à l'heure, il est important pour  
13 les décideurs et pour tous ceux qui ont à légiférer pour  
14 changer des affaires de tenir compte du passé. Si on ne  
15 tient pas compte du passé, c'est certain à ce moment-là  
16 qu'on n'aidera personne dans notre communauté, surtout  
17 ceux qui ont été privés de tous ces argents qui étaient  
18 les leurs.

19                           Dans cette approche de l'équipe  
20 multidisciplinaire il a fallu aussi tenir compte des  
21 facteurs qui étaient à contre-courant, surtout pour la  
22 question, admettons, des services sociaux. Cette  
23 institution-là préfère avant tout garder l'enfant dans  
24 le milieu. Je pense aussi que c'est une approche qui est

**Royal Commission on**

**March 11, 1993** **Aboriginal Peoples**

1 adoptée au niveau national de garder l'enfant dans le  
2 milieu. Sauf qu'au Grand Lac, garder l'enfant dans le  
3 milieu, il était complètement irresponsable et  
4 inconcevable de le faire de cette manière-là, au moins  
5 lorsqu'on met en branle le processus de guérison.

6                   Je n'ai pas besoin de mentionner ici  
7 toutes les fautes qui ont été commises envers les enfants  
8 durant un certain nombre d'années, pour ne pas dire durant  
9 des dizaines d'années. On a fait les manchettes des  
10 journaux il y a deux ans et il y a trois ans aussi, par  
11 le Journal de Montréal, à cause que nous avons demandé  
12 à la Commission de la protection de la jeunesse du Québec  
13 de venir entreprendre une enquête sur la non-accessibilité  
14 des services sociaux pour la communauté du Grand Lac.  
15 On a demandé aussi de venir voir comment était la situation  
16 des enfants dans cette communauté-là. À la grande  
17 surprise de tout le monde -- de ceux qui étaient là, sauf  
18 nous autres -- on a pu démontrer qu'il y avait effectivement  
19 beaucoup d'agressions sexuelles qui étaient pratiquées  
20 sur des enfants. Les journaux jaunes raffolent de ce genre  
21 de publicité-là, et cela a sorti plus qu'autre chose, ce  
22 genre de situation-là.

23                   La situation était tellement déplorable  
24 à ce moment-là que l'enquête a permis finalement, de

**Royal Commission on**

**March 11, 1993** **Aboriginal Peoples**

1 concert avec le ministre de la Santé et des Services sociaux  
2 du Québec, M. Côté, que je remercie d'ailleurs aujourd'hui  
3 pour son intervention dans ce milieu-là, de nous dépêcher  
4 un médiateur pour venir replacer les gens à la même table  
5 -- les intervenants dans le domaine social ainsi que les  
6 représentants de la communauté -- et à ce moment-là  
7 s'asseoir pour commencer un plan, soit un processus de  
8 guérison, mais aussi un plan d'intervention qui pourrait  
9 coller plus à la réalité de la communauté.

10                   Durant les premières années -- et encore  
11 aujourd'hui ça se maintient -- il faut sacrifier certains  
12 aspects fondamentaux, comme de maintenir l'enfant dans  
13 le milieu. On ne peut pas la pratiquer actuellement, cette  
14 affaire-là, à cause justement du milieu dans lequel  
15 l'enfant a été élevé, et qu'on laisse l'enfant finalement  
16 dans les mains de ses agresseurs continuellement. On a  
17 été obligé de décentraliser, de tout exiler les enfants  
18 durant la période scolaire. À ce moment-là on rencontre  
19 les parents aussi, dans ce processus-là, et on leur donne  
20 des responsabilités pour s'occuper de leurs enfants, pour  
21 ne pas que ces situations-là puissent arriver.

22                   Cela a amené aussi la dénonciation de  
23 certains enfants vis-à-vis leurs agresseurs. Lorsque le  
24 processus de guérison est établi pour les enfants dans

**Royal Commission on**

**March 11, 1993** **Aboriginal Peoples**

1 la question des agressions sexuelles qu'ils ont subies,  
2 nécessairement, dans la thérapie qu'ils ont, il y a cet  
3 aspect-là: la dénonciation. À ce moment-là la justice  
4 vient embarquer dans le processus.

5                   Il était important au début, lorsqu'on  
6 avait commencé ce processus-là, d'obtenir une  
7 collaboration avec les administrateurs de la justice.  
8 On a établi, malgré la crise d'Oka en 1990, une bonne  
9 collaboration avec la SQ, la Sûreté du Québec, pour la  
10 question des dénonciations que les enfants étaient prêts  
11 à faire. Il y a eu une équipe qui a été mise sur pied  
12 par la Sûreté du Québec pour aider la communauté à non  
13 seulement trouver les coupables pour les amener en prison,  
14 mais aussi envoyer un message clair à la communauté que  
15 les agressions sexuelles, que ce soit fait sur les enfants  
16 ou sur les femmes, c'est fini; on n'en veut plus, de ça.

17                   Cela a été une volonté populaire de la  
18 communauté qui a été à ce moment-là exprimée lors d'une  
19 assemblée générale annuelle que la communauté a tenue.  
20 Par conséquent, cela a aussi été une volonté politique.

21

22                   Cela a toujours été considéré, la  
23 question de la volonté politique, comme une partie  
24 importante dans le processus, parce que lorsque les

**Royal Commission on**

**March 11, 1993** **Aboriginal Peoples**

1 intervenants, comme nous autres, on allait  
2 faire des représentations à différentes instances  
3 gouvernementales, on se faisait toujours demander si le  
4 conseil de bande était d'accord avec tout ça. Je pense  
5 que cette manière de recevoir les interventions des  
6 communautés, qu'ils soient chefs ou pas chefs, ou membres  
7 du conseil ou non, quand il y a une intervention, une  
8 volonté de vouloir dénoncer des choses qui se passent dans  
9 une communauté, que le conseil de bande ou non soit  
10 d'accord, il faut absolument être attentif à ces  
11 plaintes-là.

12 J'en sais quelque chose, parce que  
13 lorsque j'ai commencé moi-même à dénoncer, en tant que  
14 grand chef, ça n'a pas pris tellement de temps pour que  
15 je perde ma job en tant que grand chef, parce que  
16 politiquement il ne fallait pas intervenir dans le domaine  
17 social. Ça, c'était chez nous, chez les Algonquins de  
18 l'Abitibi-Témiscamingue. La volonté politique de vouloir  
19 changer les affaires est un facteur important, j'en  
20 conviens, mais je pense qu'elle n'est pas nécessairement  
21 essentielle pour aider des gens à s'en sortir. Il y a  
22 trop de mauvaises expériences que ces gens-là ont vécues  
23 pour pouvoir y arriver.

24 Il y a cependant aussi, lorsqu'on met



**Royal Commission on**

**March 11, 1993** **Aboriginal Peoples**

1 une équipe multidisciplinaire comme celle-là... je vais  
2 être obligé de sauter des affaires, parce que j'ai 10  
3 minutes et je ne peux pas entrer dans tous les détails.

4 Là, j'ai cinq minutes de solutions maintenant.

5                   On vise cinq objectifs avec tout  
6 ça. Notamment, il y a la question de la santé et des  
7 services sociaux - on met ça dans un élément -- et c'est  
8 de pouvoir arriver à contrôler tous ceux qui oeuvrent dans  
9 ce domaine-là. On doit absolument, d'abord et avant tout,  
10 lorsqu'on commence un processus d'ordre social comme  
11 celui-là, éliminer tout ce qui est microbe physiologique,  
12 tu sais, les "bibittes", les mauvaises affaires; on peut  
13 soigner ça à l'hôpital pendant une couple de jours ou une  
14 couple de semaines, dépendamment de la maladie.

15                   Un exemple que je pourrais vous donner,  
16 c'est: Au tout début, lorsque la communauté avait  
17 commencé ce processus-là, 65 pour cent des enfants de la  
18 communauté du Grand Lac avaient des otites, des bobos dans  
19 les oreilles, de sorte qu'à l'école, ayant des fois des  
20 enfants qui n'avaient pas de tympans, ils n'arrivaient  
21 pas à comprendre ce que le professeur disait parce qu'ils  
22 n'entendaient pas. On les classait comme débiles ou comme  
23 arriérés pour que les Affaires indiennes puisse donner  
24 des subventions plus grosses parce que c'est un cas plus

**Royal Commission on**

**March 11, 1993** **Aboriginal Peoples**

1 difficile.

2 Mais quand on a analysé vraiment la  
3 problématique de ces enfants-là, on a découvert que 65  
4 pour cent des enfants, leurs oreilles coulaient. Donc  
5 ils n'avaient pas une bonne oreille, si vous voulez. Cela  
6 a créé finalement des situations vraiment embarrassantes  
7 pour les commissions scolaires lorsqu'on a dévoilé ces  
8 affaires-là au grand jour.

9 L'aspect spirituel, l'aspect  
10 traditionnel, l'aspect de la langue et de la culture, à  
11 cause de l'approche qu'on prend, je pense qu'il est  
12 important de remettre d'abord de l'ordre social là-dedans.

13 La spiritualité, pour ma croyance personnelle, sert  
14 uniquement à faire du développement de ta personnalité,  
15 mais aussi un développement communautaire.

16 La spiritualité d'autrefois n'était pas  
17 utilisée pour guérir des agressions sexuelles. La  
18 spiritualité d'autrefois servait à faire du développement  
19 de la personnalité, du développement du caractère pour  
20 aller chercher des bonnes choses, pas pour guérir des  
21 affaires.

22 Il y a aussi le domaine de l'éducation.

23 Il va falloir que ce soit repensé, parce qu'une communauté  
24 qui est nomade, lorsqu'elle entreprend la prise en charge

**Royal Commission on**

**March 11, 1993** **Aboriginal Peoples**

1 de son éducation, nécessairement, on la sédentarise, on  
2 la "parke" dans une place et elle doit rester là parce  
3 que l'école est comme ça. Il va falloir l'adapter,  
4 l'école, aussi.

5                                   Le quatrième objectif qu'on vise  
6 là-dedans aussi, c'est de restaurer l'économie. Si on  
7 arrive à faire toutes ces affaires-là sans tenir compte  
8 de l'aspect économique, on va tout simplement donner une  
9 béquille de plus à la communauté.

10                                  La dernière chose qu'il faut considérer,  
11 et la plus importante probablement aussi, c'est  
12 l'environnement. Je pense qu'il est important qu'une fois  
13 que tu vas avoir entrepris le processus de guérison, de  
14 te respecter toi-même avant tout et de respecter ton  
15 voisin, de respecter ta famille, ta communauté et  
16 finalement ta nation, à partir de là aussi, par l'effet  
17 d'entraînement que ça fait, tu vas finir par respecter  
18 la terre.

19                                  Vous m'excuserez, Monsieur Alwyn, mais  
20 il y avait des affaires que je voulais mentionner  
21 absolument.

22                                  Une des parties les plus importantes à  
23 corriger est l'entente de 1966 concernant la livraison  
24 des services sociaux dans les communautés. C'est une

**Royal Commission on**

**March 11, 1993** **Aboriginal Peoples**

1 entente qui date de 1966. Elle n'a jamais été renouvelée  
2 quant à la livraison des services de santé et des services  
3 sociaux dans la province de Québec. C'est une vieille  
4 affaire qui traîne. Elle n'est plus du tout adéquate pour  
5 pouvoir répondre à ça, et la révision de ça doit tenir  
6 compte aussi de l'implication des représentants des  
7 communautés.

8                   Il y a aussi les programmes SAFFI, qu'on  
9 appelle; moi, j'appelle ça "Sophie". C'est le Service  
10 de l'aide à l'enfance, familles indiennes. Il va falloir  
11 qu'il soit encore plus flexible, celui-là, parce que la  
12 communauté du Grand Lac ne peut pas être admissible à ce  
13 programme-là. Elle est trop petite, pour commencer; par  
14 contre, les problématiques sont tellement immenses, je  
15 pense qu'il faut en tenir compte de ça.

16                   La dernière affaire sur laquelle je  
17 voudrais revenir aussi, c'est la question de la santé  
18 mentale, que le gouvernement fédéral a actuellement en  
19 main. C'est incroyable, la manière de gérer la santé  
20 mentale.

21                   Il y a actuellement une politique  
22 fédérale en santé mentale qui consiste à payer des  
23 thérapies individuelles à des gens. Aussi, ils mettent  
24 une limite au traitement lui-même, sans considération

**Royal Commission on**

**March 11, 1993** **Aboriginal Peoples**

1 aucune: 750 \$ quand c'est prescrit par un médecin  
2 omni praticien et 1 500 \$ si c'est un psychiatre qui la  
3 prescrit. C'est absolument inconcevable, lorsqu'on  
4 entreprend un processus ou une thérapie, surtout dans le  
5 domaine d'agressions sexuelles, de laisser des gens dans  
6 une situation dans laquelle ils vont aller dévoiler leurs  
7 affaires et qu'à un moment donné, pour des raisons  
8 d'argent, il faut arrêter. C'est comme si on faisait une  
9 opération à coeur ouvert et que tout d'un coup  
10 l'électricité manque ou quelque chose manque et il faut  
11 laisser le gars sur la table d'opération le coeur ouvert,  
12 pas capable de faire la soudure ou le "recousage" pour  
13 fermer son coeur.

14 J'aurais bien d'autres choses à dire,  
15 mais j'ai vraiment abusé de mon temps.

16 **ALWYN MORRIS:** Thank you very much,  
17 Richard. That is a tremendous amount of food for thought.

18 Our next presenters are Fred and Joyce  
19 Johnson who are Band Councillors in charge of drug and  
20 alcohol programs in the Alkali Lake region. For those  
21 of you who don't know the Alkali region, the Alkali Lake  
22 Band posed itself for a dramatic reversal of widespread  
23 addictions to almost total sobriety. I invite them up  
24 now to speak.

**Royal Commission on**

**March 11, 1993** **Aboriginal Peoples**

1                   **JOYCE JOHNSON:** My name is Joyce  
2 Johnson, and I am from Alkali Band. I am also a Council  
3 member. I have been a Council member for four years.

4                   In the spring of 1992 the Alkali Band  
5 received funding from Health and Welfare Canada, through  
6 NNADAP, to conduct research. The primary objective of  
7 this research was to determine what were the most effective  
8 factors in achieving and maintaining sobriety among the  
9 residents of our community.

10                  The quantitative research component is  
11 entitled "A Study of Sobriety and Aftercare at the Alkali  
12 Lake Reserve, 1993." The project also included a separate  
13 historical summary of sobriety's movement. It is to be  
14 published and made available to other Native communities  
15 who have not yet achieved sobriety or started their healing  
16 interventions.

17                  The problem that must be addressed is  
18 the disease of alcoholism. It is a disease that is  
19 medically recognized as having no cure but can only be  
20 controlled through abstinence. To deal effectively with  
21 this problem and its effects, a detailed knowledge of this  
22 disease is required.

23                  One of the reasons that the problem is  
24 so difficult to solve is simply that very few people are

**Royal Commission on**

**March 11, 1993** **Aboriginal Peoples**

1 truly knowledgeable about alcoholism and how to deal with  
2 it. They know little to nothing about aftercare and  
3 effective healing interventions which are needed to  
4 maintain sobriety. This lack of knowledge about how to  
5 deal with alcoholism in native communities is reflected  
6 in the shocking statistics on Native social problems.

7                   The suicide rate for Native youth is six  
8 times higher than the national average. The number of  
9 Native children in care and the number of Native adults  
10 in jail are also six times higher than the national average.

11                   While many Native communities have made  
12 substantial progress and reached high levels of social,  
13 economic and cultural development, there are many others  
14 still caught in a trap of poverty, hopelessness and  
15 alcohol. It is for these communities that this research  
16 was conducted.

17                   In 1985 a film was produced entitled,  
18 "Honour of All: The Alkali Lake Story", which has been  
19 seen throughout North America. As a result, we receive  
20 phone calls and letters on a regular basis, usually from  
21 people who have seen the film and for whom a spark of hope  
22 has been ignited. They want to know how Alkali Lake  
23 accomplished this and "can you send us something more."

24                   This study was conducted in two parts.

**Royal Commission on**

**March 11, 1993** **Aboriginal Peoples**

1 Part I is a historical summary that documents the  
2 excellent interventions used by Andy and Phyllis Chelsea  
3 to turn the community around, and parallel events were  
4 portrayed in the film. Part II presents the quantitative  
5 research done of Alkali Lake. It focuses on the disease  
6 of alcoholism itself and what people found to be helpful  
7 in sobering up and maintaining their sobriety through an  
8 aftercare program.

9 In this study the subject of sobriety  
10 and the maintenance of sobriety through aftercare has been  
11 distinguished through the action of ceasing to consume  
12 alcohol. Quitting drinking and maintaining sobriety are  
13 presented as two separate and distinct subjects.

14 In Alkali Lake the first step was to  
15 place it on a community level. Through the authority of  
16 the Band Chief and the Band social worker, the second step  
17 was undertaken on a personal level during the healing  
18 process that is required to maintain sobriety. The Alkali  
19 Lake experience has shown that both these stages are  
20 necessary. The community level interventions and the  
21 personal aftercare program are both essential to the  
22 community healing process.

23 Based on the historical study of the  
24 interventions used at Alkali Lake and the data gathered



**Royal Commission on**

**March 11, 1993** **Aboriginal Peoples**

1 in the 1992 research, the following is concluded:

2 1. Confrontation intervention was used  
3 on a wide scale between 1972 and 1980 to get people to  
4 stop drinking. This intervention was very effective.

5 2. Aftercare treatment alone is not  
6 sufficient to maintain sobriety. Many aspects of  
7 aftercare must be developed to facilitate a healing  
8 process. Without attending to aftercare, the risk of  
9 relapse is high, or the person remains a dry drunk. Their  
10 behaviour, while being sober, would be like it was during  
11 drinking.

12 From the historical studies the personal  
13 growth training undertaken in 1981 was significant in  
14 moving people past the plateau stage, out of the dry drunk  
15 syndrome and into individual programs of personal healing  
16 and personal growth. It was after the personal growth  
17 workshops that the community reached 95 per cent sobriety.

18 The healing must be an ongoing intensive  
19 process, and it must occur in the community.

20 3. Alcohol and Case Work: Based on the  
21 effectiveness of the confrontation intervention and the  
22 success of aftercare initiatives at Alkali Lake, we feel  
23 that people in the helping professions should have training  
24 in alcoholism and know how to work with an alcoholic client.

**Royal Commission on**

**March 11, 1993** **Aboriginal Peoples**

1                   Our research submits that the alcoholic  
2 client and the alcoholic community is not a hopeless  
3 situation, but can respond to a combination of sober  
4 leadership, structured interventions, and resources for  
5 healing and aftercare.

6                   4. Family support: The statistics  
7 show that family was the biggest factor in people's  
8 decisions to quit drinking.

9                   Recommendation: We recommend that  
10 social workers must have more understanding of holistic  
11 models.

12                   5. Spiritual support: The historical  
13 research showed that there was no practice of Native  
14 spiritual ceremonies in Alkali Lake prior to the late  
15 1970s. It is estimated that today approximately 100  
16 people participate in traditional practices such as the  
17 sweat lodge and the pipe ceremony. The practice of the  
18 traditional spiritual ceremonies was purposefully revived  
19 and relearned from outside resources during the past 15  
20 years at Alkali.

21                   We believe that this type of specific  
22 planned intervention to revive and relearn Native  
23 spiritual ceremonies played a significant and substantial  
24 role in the recovery of the Alkali community.

**Royal Commission on**  
**Aboriginal Peoples**

**March 11, 1993**

1                   In our research data, quantitative  
2 research was conducted during the summer of 1992. The  
3 population of Alkali Reserve is approximately 500 people,  
4 with about one-half being under the age of 18 years. A  
5 democratic profile and interview was completed of 188  
6 Alkali Lake residents over 18 years of age. During the  
7 interview people were asked the following questions:

- 8                   1. Which interventions did you use to  
9 become sober?
- 10                  2. Which interventions were most  
11 effective?
- 12                  3. Please explain why.
- 13                  4. What significant event or thing  
14 caused you to want to be sober?
- 15                  5. What has helped you to stay sober?
- 16                  6. What has been the most effective  
17 factors in the aftercare program?
- 18                  7. What barriers did you see in your  
19 recovery?

20                   The findings from the data collected in  
21 the quantitative research is summarized as follows:

22                   Question No. 1: family support, 25 per  
23 cent of responses, and personal growth 20 per cent, were  
24 the two main interventions used to quit drinking; treatment

**Royal Commission on**

**March 11, 1993** **Aboriginal Peoples**

1 centres, 12 per cent; and AA groups, 11 per cent, were  
2 also used.

3                   Question No. 2: The most effective  
4 factor identified in the interventions used to quit  
5 drinking were self, 24 per cent, followed by family, 17  
6 per cent.

7                   Question No. 3: The reasons for  
8 effectiveness were stated: spiritual support, 28 per  
9 cent; and family support, 23 percent.

10                  Question No. 4: The reasons for wanting  
11 to become sober were identified as family, 48 per cent;  
12 and spiritual, 31 per cent.

13                  Question No. 5: The factors used in  
14 aftercare to maintain sobriety were spiritual support,  
15 25 per cent, including AA and sweat lodges; and support  
16 groups, 18 per cent.

17                  Question No. 6: The most effective  
18 factors in an aftercare program were spiritual support,  
19 34 per cent, including AA and sweats; and support groups  
20 other than AA, 19 per cent.

21                  We do have the study. If you have need  
22 to see this, we will be here.

23                  Now Fred will come on.

24                  **FRED JOHNSON:** My name is Fred Johnson

**Royal Commission on**

**March 11, 1993** **Aboriginal Peoples**

1 of the Alkali Lake Band Council and the Drug and Alcohol  
2 Council.

3 I would just like to talk a little bit  
4 about sober leadership in our community. Just before I  
5 talk about that, I would like to thank Joyce for coming  
6 up and doing her presentation.

7 When I first sobered up, I used to take  
8 Joyce to all the Band Council meetings and all the different  
9 business meetings. She was struggling to stay sober.  
10 I just let her know that one day she was going to have  
11 to be a leader.

12 I am proud of her. I guess that is why  
13 it is important for our leadership in our communities to  
14 be sober, so that we can be role models to our community.  
15 I would like to recognize the person from Davis Inlet.  
16 I understand.

17 I think another reason -- I am very  
18 nervous and kind of shaky, so you will have to excuse me.

19 I think another reason for sober leadership -- coming  
20 from a community that had 100 per cent alcoholism, when  
21 we sober up as a community, our community expectations  
22 of community leaders are high.

23 From what I heard yesterday and from what  
24 our community experience is, there is a lot of work to

**Royal Commission on**

**March 11, 1993** **Aboriginal Peoples**

1 be done in our communities. One of the biggest things  
2 that I see as a leader in healing is that sobriety is just  
3 one step. Healing is another step. One of the biggest  
4 things that I think helps our community members is when  
5 our leaders can stand up and talk about their secrets that  
6 they carry for, I guess, a lifetime, that we don't have  
7 to hide the fear of the residential experience or sexual  
8 abuse or family violence. If our leaders can do that,  
9 then we can have understanding of our community members.

10                   As a leader, I couldn't understand why  
11 a lot of people were standing on the streets until I looked  
12 at my own sexual abuse issues. Then I understand why our  
13 people were on the streets killing themselves. I guess  
14 that was a type of suicide.

15                   I prayed. I asked the Good Spirit to  
16 give me strength. I said, "Fred, don't cry." But I guess  
17 however it comes out, it comes out.

18                   I understand today why our Indian  
19 people, like my people, are standing on the street in  
20 Williams Lake, killing themselves with alcohol and drugs.

21 I understand today why our young people are hurting  
22 themselves with drugs, until I deal with my issues.

23                   I was in Canim Lake two days ago, and  
24 I thought I had dealt with my residential school issue,

**Royal Commission on**

**March 11, 1993** **Aboriginal Peoples**

1 but when I hear about it, I cry. It seems like a lot of  
2 our people -- our young people that are hurting themselves  
3 today, didn't go through residential school, but their  
4 parents and their grandparents have passed on their  
5 behaviour to our young people in our communities.

6 I guess that is why it is so important  
7 for our leaders to be sober, so that we can understand  
8 our people, so that we can go the distance in helping them  
9 out.

10 In regard to funding and looking for  
11 funds for healing, I have had that experience. If we don't  
12 deal with our issues, sometimes when we have to deal with  
13 sexual abuse or family violence funding, we don't try hard  
14 enough to get that funding. I have experienced that in  
15 our leadership, and I guess that is why it is so important  
16 for our leadership to be sober and also to be in healing,  
17 to understand what we have to do for our people.

18 I have two minutes here, and I don't know  
19 how else to say it in such a short time.

20 I would like to say that the expectations  
21 of our Band Council are high. I don't know if it is my  
22 place to say this, but I am going to say it -- I have said  
23 it before, and I am going to say it again. With the people  
24 that we deal with, at whatever level of government, we

**Royal Commission on**

**March 11, 1993** **Aboriginal Peoples**

1 expect the people out there also to have respect for alcohol  
2 when they deal with Indian people. I guess I am talking  
3 about people who sit on committees in funding, that they  
4 also be sober and in healing to understand our people.  
5 I know that is a high expectation, but with the people  
6 we deal with we have been through hell and we want you  
7 to respect that. That is how our Band Council -- and I  
8 am only talking for the Alkali Lake experience.

9 I just have one short little thing --  
10 I must have about 30 seconds left. I never heard it in  
11 here yesterday, and I hope the Commissioners find a way.

12 I hope the people here find a way. There is one more  
13 hurt that my people need to deal with, and that is the  
14 land issue. I guess people call it land claims.

15 I find my people have a lack of pride,  
16 are ashamed to be Indian, and I was ashamed to be Indian.

17 I think that little reserve we stay on we are ashamed  
18 of. My traditional Shuswap territory is a large area;  
19 yet, we live on a little piece of land.

20 As I say, I hope the Commissioners here  
21 are listening and can do something about that in Ottawa,  
22 so that we can stand up proud and bring the pride back  
23 to our people. I think our children need a future. If  
24 we can address that one issue, I think it would help us



**Royal Commission on**

**March 11, 1993** **Aboriginal Peoples**

1 in that holistic healing, as we call it.

2 I would like to thank you very much.

3 **ALWYN MORRIS:** Thank you very much.

4 Le prochain présentateur est M. Louis  
5 Hanrahan, qui était directeur de la Santé et des Services  
6 sociaux pour le Conseil de la nation Atikamekw.

7 Monsieur Hanrahan.

8 **LOUIS HANRAHAN:** Bonjour. Je voudrais  
9 commencer par remercier la Commission de nous donner  
10 l'occasion de venir parler de l'expérience chez les  
11 Atikamekw.

12 Je me sens un peu mal de venir vous faire  
13 une présentation un peu froide, finalement, après toutes  
14 ces présentations qui sont beaucoup plus émotives d'une  
15 certaine façon mais plus collées à la réalité. Je me dis  
16 que peut-être que ça montre un peu les limites de  
17 l'intervenant non autochtone dans le milieu autochtone  
18 et les limites de notre participation au vrai progrès chez  
19 les autochtones.

20 Il est possible que, comme moi, vous vous  
21 soyez posé certaines questions hier sur comment passer  
22 de cette idée d'une approche plus holistique, intégrée,  
23 si on veut, à la pratique; comment structurer une  
24 organisation et un modèle de dispensation de services qui

**Royal Commission on**

**March 11, 1993** **Aboriginal Peoples**

1 répondrait à ces préoccupations-là. Ce que je vais vous  
2 présenter aujourd'hui, c'est un peu une expérience, si  
3 on veut, de réponse à cette question-là qui a été vécue  
4 chez les Atikamekw. Je vais donc donner un regard critique  
5 sur l'implantation, c'est-à-dire à quel point on a réussi  
6 à faire ce qu'on avait prévu de faire par rapport à un  
7 modèle qu'on avait développé au début. Ce n'est pas un  
8 regard critique sur tous les services chez les Atikamekw,  
9 et ce n'est pas non plus un regard sur les résultats  
10 cliniques obtenus. Si on veut, c'est plus un regard d'un  
11 point de vue de gestion, comment on gère une approche  
12 holistique intégrée plutôt qu'un regard sur les résultats  
13 d'une telle approche.

14                   Je vais commencer par vous situer  
15 rapidement aux niveaux historique et géographique.  
16 Deuxièmement, je vais vous donner un aperçu du modèle,  
17 vous décrire ce qu'on voulait faire et comment on entendait  
18 s'y prendre. Finalement, je vais regarder des facteurs  
19 non facilitants, des facteurs qui ont peut-être nui à ce  
20 qu'on voulait faire, et aussi des facteurs qui ont été  
21 facilitants, qui nous ont aidés, et les impacts de ces  
22 deux facteurs-là. Si jamais j'ai du temps -- et j'en doute  
23 fort -- je vais tirer quelques conclusions.

24                   Pour vous donner un peu d'information,

**Royal Commission on**

**March 11, 1993** **Aboriginal Peoples**

1 vous présenter mes billets personnels, si vous voulez,  
2 vous avez peut-être constaté que je suis non autochtone.  
3 J'ai travaillé chez les Atikamekw pendant six ans.  
4 J'étais le directeur des Services de santé et des Services  
5 sociaux, comme M. Morris vous l'a dit. Donc je vous parle  
6 d'une expérience qui se situe entre 1984 et 1990 de façon  
7 générale. J'ai un peu de recul avec le temps, mais je  
8 ne peux pas prétendre à l'objectivité. Je ne fais pas  
9 une présentation académique et objective. J'ai été là,  
10 j'ai fait partie de tout le processus de développement  
11 de cette approche-là; alors vous pourrez corriger en  
12 fonction de ce que je vous dis.

13                   Aussi, la directrice actuelle des  
14 Services de santé et Services sociaux chez les Atikamekw,  
15 M<sup>me</sup> Joanne Moore, est ici, si jamais il y a des questions  
16 plus tard qui vont plus loin que 1990, si vous voulez savoir  
17 ce qui se passe présentement.

18                   Au niveau de la situation, les  
19 communautés Atikamekw sont situées au centre du Québec.  
20 Il y en a trois. Elles représentent une population  
21 d'environ 3 500 personnes. Ce sont des communautés  
22 relativement isolées; même si elles ne sont pas au nord,  
23 elles sont tout à fait au centre, et il y a des distances  
24 d'environ deux à cinq heures de route dépendamment des

**Royal Commission on**

**March 11, 1993** **Aboriginal Peoples**

1 conditions. Ceci fait que ce n'est pas évident de donner  
2 des services à partir d'un point central.

3                   Du côté historique, en 1983-1984 les  
4 bandes Atikamekw se sont regroupées pour se donner un  
5 organisme qui s'appelle Comité de coordination Atikamekw  
6 pour organiser et se donner des services. Entre autres  
7 ils ont annoncé leur intention de prendre le contrôle sur  
8 les services de santé et services sociaux.

9                   Les trois bandes ont essayé de faire  
10 passer des résolutions du conseil de bande leur donnant  
11 le droit de gérer et de dispenser des services de santé  
12 et des services sociaux... surtout des services sociaux  
13 à l'époque. Une des bandes a réussi à faire passer cet  
14 article-là. Les deux autres, cela a été refusé par le  
15 ministère des Affaires indiennes. Mais les Atikamekw  
16 considéraient que c'était de leur droit et de leur  
17 juridiction de donner ce genre de services là. Ils ont  
18 décidé d'aller de l'avant, même sans l'approbation  
19 complète au niveau légal.       Ils ont obtenu un  
20 financement des Affaires indiennes, une entente qui  
21 finalement faisait en sorte que tout l'argent qui allait  
22 être dépensé pour des services sociaux pour la population  
23 Atikamekw devait passer via le Conseil de la nation  
24 Atikamekw. Cela a été très important, parce que cela a

**Royal Commission on**

**March 11, 1993** **Aboriginal Peoples**

1 empêché le développement de services compétitifs, si on  
2 veut. Par ailleurs, les programmes PNADA, les programmes  
3 de représentants en santé communautaire aussi étaient déjà  
4 pris en charge par les bandes et ont été transférés au  
5 Conseil de la nation Atikamekw.

6                   Initialement on a développé une équipe  
7 de 12 personnes qui ont développé des services plus de  
8 type volontaire. Mais, finalement, avec les problèmes  
9 qui existaient, on a commencé à donner des services reliés  
10 à la protection de la jeunesse, les jeunes contrevenants,  
11 et caetera. J'y reviendrai. De toute façon, ce qu'on  
12 a essayé de développer dès le début, c'est une approche  
13 plus intégrée avec les représentants du côté santé et  
14 services sociaux.

15                   On a donc, avec cette approche-là,  
16 essayé de trouver une façon d'organiser les services qui  
17 serait appropriée à la culture et à cette volonté de donner  
18 des services de façon plus holistique; on n'utilisait pas  
19 ce mot-là, mais c'est effectivement ce qu'on faisait.

20                   Il y avait certains principes. On  
21 voyait que la question d'aider les autres n'était pas  
22 nécessairement réservée à des professionnels -- ce n'est  
23 pas une activité professionnelle, c'est une activité de  
24 partage, si on veut -- et que les problèmes auxquels

**Royal Commission on**

**March 11, 1993** **Aboriginal Peoples**

1    faisaient face les individus atikamekw n'étaient pas  
2    nécessairement des problèmes individuels uniquement, que  
3    la résolution de ces problèmes-là était aussi une  
4    responsabilité collective et que tout le monde qui avait  
5    un rôle à jouer dans la solution des problèmes devait  
6    travailler ensemble et avec la population.

7                    On pensait aussi que les communautés  
8    avaient les ressources pour faire ce genre de travail là  
9    à l'intérieur, que les Atikamekw aussi avaient certains  
10   droits, si on veut, qui était entre autres le droit de  
11   faire les choses à leur façon, le droit de faire des erreurs  
12   aussi, leurs propres erreurs, et le droit de décider de  
13   leurs propres priorités. Finalement, ça devait se faire  
14   sans ingérence politique.

15                   On a donc structuré l'organisation. Au  
16   niveau de la prise de décisions la communauté devait  
17   participer à la prise de décision. Il y a des conseils  
18   de santé et services sociaux qui ont été organisés dans  
19   les trois communautés qui devaient donner avis aux conseils  
20   de bande. Il y avait aussi un rôle de feedback, si on  
21   veut, pour nous donner de l'information sur la performance  
22   des travailleurs. Au début on pensait qu'ils joueraient  
23   un rôle dans la gestion des cas comme telle, mais ça ne  
24   s'est jamais fait.

**Royal Commission on**

**March 11, 1993** **Aboriginal Peoples**

1                   Au niveau de l'imputabilité, les  
2 services de santé et services sociaux étaient imputables  
3 à la direction du Conseil de la nation Atikamekw,  
4 indirectement au conseil de bande via les conseils de santé  
5 dont j'ai parlé tantôt. On pensait aussi être capable  
6 de mettre en place un conseil de santé national pour les  
7 trois réserves, mais ça non plus, ça n'a jamais été fait.

8                   Au niveau administratif les services de  
9 santé et services sociaux étaient sous le contrôle du  
10 Conseil de la nation. Les questions politiques, les  
11 questions de finances étaient la responsabilité du Conseil  
12 de la nation. C'est plutôt au niveau de la programmation  
13 et de la gestion des cas que les services de santé et  
14 services sociaux avaient une certaine marge d'autonomie.

15                   On pensait donner des services,  
16 finalement, qui étaient basés sur une clientèle qu'on  
17 définirait de la façon la plus large possible. On  
18 essaierait de faire un focus sur la communauté en premier,  
19 ensuite sur la famille élargie, la famille plus restreinte,  
20 et finalement sur les individus lorsque nécessaire. On  
21 allait jusqu'au point d'ouvrir des dossiers pour les  
22 familles plutôt que les personnes.

23                   Au niveau des travailleurs  
24 professionnels on ne pensait pas que c'était des

**Royal Commission on**

**March 11, 1993** **Aboriginal Peoples**

1 travailleurs vraiment avec une haute spécialisation  
2 professionnelle qui seraient appropriés. On pensait  
3 plutôt que des travailleurs communautaires Atikamekw avec  
4 une formation générale en développement communautaire  
5 devraient être la force motrice ici et qu'il y aurait,  
6 finalement, un peu de formation complémentaire dans  
7 certaines disciplines comme les services sociaux ou la  
8 prévention.

9                   Ceci ne veut pas dire qu'il n'y avait  
10 pas de formation, parce que c'est tout à fait le contraire.

11 Il y avait un programme avec l'Université du Québec à  
12 Chicoutimi géré par un organisme autochtone, qui  
13 s'appelait l'Institut éducatif et culturel  
14 Atikamekw-Montagnais. Il y avait un programme de trois  
15 ans, un programme de bachelier en intervention  
16 communautaire bâti autour de trois cours de base en  
17 intervention communautaire et finalement une  
18 spécialisation dans les deuxième et troisième années.

19                   C'est certain que cette approche de  
20 façon plus intégrée était basée sur une approche  
21 multidisciplinaire qui demandait qu'il y ait de la  
22 planification des services, que l'intervention spécifique  
23 soit planifiée et même faite en équipe.

24                   Ce que ça donnait comme avantage, c'est



**Royal Commission on**

**March 11, 1993** **Aboriginal Peoples**

1 qu'on pouvait utiliser des travailleurs en santé  
2 communautaire pour suivre des cas de protection de la  
3 jeunesse dans des cas de conflit d'intérêts avec la  
4 famille, et caetera. C'était mieux si le client se sentait  
5 plus à l'aise avec quelqu'un qui n'était pas, disons, le  
6 travailleur social. Cela a aussi permis de mettre en place  
7 un programme d'urgence sociale 24-7, en principe en tout  
8 cas.

9                   Au niveau des obstacles, avant 1988 on  
10 a été capable de fonctionner sans entente très claire au  
11 niveau légal, au niveau de la juridiction par rapport au  
12 Service de protection de la jeunesse. On faisait tout  
13 le travail, finalement, et de temps en temps, lorsque  
14 nécessaire, lorsqu'on n'était pas vraiment capable de  
15 solutionner un problème au niveau local de façon  
16 volontaire, on faisait appel au tribunal et à l'Agence  
17 de protection de la jeunes, le CSS; sauf que c'était des  
18 ententes cas par cas, et nos travailleurs continuaient  
19 de faire le travail.

20                   En 1988 on a été obligé de signer des  
21 ententes avec les CSS, ces agences-là, et à partir de ce  
22 moment-là on a perdu, d'une certaine façon, le contrôle.

23 Il fallait rendre des comptes à toutes les étapes à l'autre  
24 agence, finalement, parce que le gouvernement du Québec

**Royal Commission on**

**March 11, 1993** **Aboriginal Peoples**

1 ne permettait pas de signer des ententes qui  
2 reconnaissaient l'agence comme telle.

3                   Un gros problème, finalement, qu'on  
4 n'avait peut-être pas prévu, c'était la sévérité et à quel  
5 point l'incidence des problèmes... les problèmes étaient  
6 beaucoup plus sérieux et il y avait un beaucoup plus gros  
7 volume qu'on pensait à l'époque. Ceci permettait de  
8 questionner: est-ce que c'était assez, une sorte de  
9 semi-spécialisation, chez les travailleurs? Même s'ils  
10 avaient un bac, ce n'était peut-être pas assez de  
11 connaissances professionnelles pour intervenir dans des  
12 cas très, très lourds.

13                   Il y avait aussi une limite au niveau  
14 des objectifs. On n'avait peut-être pas planifié assez  
15 loin. On n'avait pas d'objectif santé. Les objectifs,  
16 finalement, en l'absence d'objectifs clairs et bien  
17 définis, étaient plutôt la solution de problèmes. C'est  
18 certain qu'il y avait un problème là sur lequel on n'avait  
19 pas tout à fait le contrôle, dans le sens qu'on n'a jamais  
20 eu de l'argent pour structurer cette affaire-là. Ça s'est  
21 fait à mesure qu'on travaillait. On essayait de  
22 s'organiser. On n'a jamais eu d'argent pour vraiment  
23 évaluer les besoins et structurer une réponse en fonction  
24 de ces besoins-là.

**Royal Commission on  
Aboriginal Peoples**

**March 11, 1993**

1                               Finalement, peut-être qu'un autre  
2 problème, c'était la relève. Le programme de formation  
3 sur lequel on misait beaucoup, qui permettait de former  
4 ces gens-là, qui avait une perspective intégrée, a duré  
5 pour un bac et après ça des complications avec l'université  
6 ont fait que ça n'a plus été possible de continuer. Ceci  
7 veut dire que la relève, les nouveaux travailleurs... c'est  
8 sûr qu'il y a un certain roulement. Le roulement n'a  
9 jamais été aussi élevé qu'on avait pu penser compte tenu  
10 des problèmes, mais il existait quand même.

11                               Par rapport à des affaires qui ont  
12 favorisé -- et certains de ces points-là peuvent être  
13 critiqués; c'est une approche qu'on a essayé de développer  
14 -- finalement, le personnel de Santé et Services sociaux  
15 s'est beaucoup impliqué au niveau personnel, comme  
16 bénévoles dans la communauté mais même comme élus au  
17 conseil de bande. Cela a permis de d'amener les  
18 préoccupations santé et services sociaux de l'avant et  
19 leur donner une certaine priorité.

20                               Je pense que je ne pourrai pas tout  
21 finir. Je finirai peut-être par un point que je trouve  
22 important, et c'est que tout ce qu'on a essayé de faire,  
23 finalement, a été beaucoup et grandement compliqué par  
24 le fait qu'on n'avait pas un contrôle total. Il fallait

**Royal Commission on**

**March 11, 1993** **Aboriginal Peoples**

1 vraiment se plier, au niveau des finances, à toutes sortes  
2 de conditions, différents budgets. On a voulu gérer, au  
3 niveau financier, de façon intégrée, faire un budget  
4 global. Ce n'était pas possible parce qu'il fallait  
5 rendre compte de différentes façons à un paquet d'agences  
6 de financement qui avaient des conditions différentes.

7                   Aussi, au niveau du contrôle sur le  
8 judiciaire, il n'y avait pas de contrôle sur le judiciaire  
9 et c'est possible que, comme on essayait d'éviter de  
10 judiciariser le plus possible pour garder le contrôle sur  
11 nos interventions, on ait donné trop de pouvoirs finalement  
12 à des intervenants individuels. C'est gens-là, il n'y  
13 avait personne qui les surveillait d'en haut, si on veut.

14                   Finalement, quand on regarde ça avec un certain recul,  
15 le pouvoir qu'ils avaient sur certaines familles d'enlever  
16 leurs enfants ou de ne pas les enlever, ça allait un peu  
17 trop loin.

18                   Je pense que l'approche qu'on a essayé  
19 de développer aurait été beaucoup mieux si on avait pu  
20 la jumeler avec une prise en charge du système judiciaire  
21 en même temps, au moins partielle, pour les services de  
22 protection et de jeunes contrevenants.

23                   Merci.

24                   **ALWYN MORRIS:** Merci beaucoup.

**Royal Commission on**

**March 11, 1993** **Aboriginal Peoples**

1                   I would like to give an opportunity now  
2 for the audience to ask questions of some of the presenters.

3       May I ask that the current Director, Joanne, to come up  
4 to the front.

5                   In addition to asking questions, we  
6 might want to hear some of your own solutions to some of  
7 the issues that you have experienced. Certainly, the  
8 themes in all these presentations is that the community  
9 has to take control and move things forward. Certainly,  
10 the leadership and the political will to do such a thing  
11 is an important aspect.

12                   I will keep a record, and we will start  
13 with microphone No. 2.

14                   **JEAN AQUASH:** Good morning. I was  
15 really quite interested in the young man who spoke from  
16 Quebec and from Alkali Lake.

17                   I know that in the past alcohol and drug  
18 treatment programs have been very important and still are  
19 and still will be. In the training about alcoholism and  
20 the behaviour of dysfunctional families, all of that is  
21 very important -- all the training programs that go with  
22 that. I am interested mostly in the aftercare and the  
23 spiritual foundation of the aftercare.

24                   As the one speaking about the programs

**Royal Commission on**

**March 11, 1993** **Aboriginal Peoples**

1 that were opened for them in Quebec, I work with a Native  
2 program in group therapy work, with these past issues that  
3 all of us have -- the secrets of the past. As I understand,  
4 we are as sick as our secrets. If we can unload those,  
5 we can go on and walk in the light of God.

6                   If we could do that without provisions  
7 of the government -- you have to have a Ph.D. to do that.

8 I don't think that is necessary. I think Indian people  
9 can help Indian people without conditions.

10                   What I would like to see from the Royal  
11 Commission is that the funding be open to Native people  
12 across the land for therapy, to get that kind of help from  
13 each other. It has to be under training programs. In  
14 the ones I work with, we go under training programs to  
15 be better facilitators and better healers in order to walk  
16 them through from their garbage into unloading their  
17 garbage and to finding their real selves. All of us are  
18 bigger than what we see ourselves to be.

19                   That is what I wanted to share.

20                   I have with me today my friend and my  
21 mentor. She helps facilitate people to train in  
22 facilitating group therapy. I know that it can happen  
23 and it is happening. Some of the things that the old people  
24 say is that we, as a people, with our spiritual foundation,

**Royal Commission on**

**March 11, 1993** **Aboriginal Peoples**

1 are the ones who are going to help speed up the healing  
2 process so that we can speed up the healing of the  
3 surroundings around us -- Mother Earth and all things  
4 around us. I believe in that.

5 I have some pamphlets from my helper.  
6 She helps me to be where I am at, to really recognize  
7 my own human dysfunctions and to look at myself, how to  
8 blend and work in group dynamics, which I didn't know  
9 before. I have some pamphlets from her if I could leave  
10 them at the desk. I would like that permission. Thank  
11 you.

12 **ALWYN MORRIS:** Thank you very much.

13 When you come to the mike, please  
14 identify yourself. Microphone 3.

15 **KIM SCOTT:** My question is directed at  
16 Richard Kistabish.

17 You have the advantage of being a part  
18 of the community and being able to instrument change from  
19 within the community. What I am wondering is: There are  
20 a lot of other communities in Quebec where virtually 95  
21 per cent of the children are at risk because of the  
22 widespread addictions in those communities. What  
23 suggestions do you have for people from outside the  
24 community to change those situations?

**Royal Commission on**

**March 11, 1993** **Aboriginal Peoples**

1                   **RICHARD KISTABISH:** It happened one  
2 time in the community of Grand Lac that they had their  
3 Annual Assembly. On that occasion the elder people  
4 allowed the children to speak up and also to address their  
5 concerns and their aspirations. From that point, I guess  
6 the community changed the whole direction and orientation,  
7 the way they wanted to control what was happening to their  
8 lives.

9                   Everything was concentrated only on  
10 children since that. Every intervention that we do, any  
11 action that we do, we always have to keep in mind the  
12 children.

13                   It is not an unusual way to proceed.  
14 Most of the societies, even the bands and communities  
15 across the country, don't allow kids to speak out at an  
16 annual assembly or any assembly. I never saw a general  
17 public meeting in any community in my region that allowed  
18 kids to speak out, and also to consider what they have  
19 to say.

20                   One of my dreams is to have the AFN  
21 allowing kids to be part of their annual assembly and to  
22 keep them as voting members also.           It is very, very  
23 challenging and it is very important, because you are  
24 working toward the future and you don't want to make any



**Royal Commission on**

**March 11, 1993** **Aboriginal Peoples**

1 mistakes about the orientation that you are taking, when  
2 kids address you on the way things should be done.

3 **ALWYN MORRIS:** I don't have anyone else  
4 at the mikes at this time. Are there any additional  
5 comments with regard to the presentations and/or other  
6 solutions?

7 Microphone No. 1.

8 **ELDER GLEN DOUGLAS:** Thank you. Glen  
9 Douglas again. Good morning everyone.

10 That gentleman from Quebec has just  
11 answered the question about the participation of the youth.

12 It is like the women. Half of the population are women.

13 We often all our children and our youth our future, our  
14 most important resource, but we oppress and suppress them.

15 They are to be seen and not to be heard.

16 We have learned to be paternalistic  
17 through that Indian Act, that repugnant piece of genocidal  
18 legislation that I spoke of yesterday. That is why, and  
19 it is the same with the women.

20 We do not have the same regard and  
21 respect and honour, caring and sharing for these women,  
22 even though we pay lip service by mentioning Mother Earth  
23 and how she takes care of us. But we turn around and  
24 mistreat our mates and other women, as we do the children.

**Royal Commission on**

**March 11, 1993** **Aboriginal Peoples**

1                   As I said yesterday, we are all role  
2 models. We are either a good one or a bad one, and there  
3 is no halfway in between. It is like being half-pregnant.

4                   A comment for my brother, Mr. Johnson,  
5 from Alkali Lake, and his last closing words about the  
6 land. In my studies in anthropology we had a  
7 world-renowned anthropologist speak to us. Her name was  
8 Margaret Mead. She said: For a dominant society to  
9 dominate and defeat another weaker society, all they have  
10 to do is two things: destroy the economy base, which is  
11 our land, destroy it by controlling it; and the other is  
12 to destroy the language, and you have defeated them.

13                   The residential school system has been  
14 almost 100 per cent successful in that area. That's all  
15 they have to do, and they continue to oppress us and  
16 suppress us in this area by imposing certain legislation,  
17 such as Bill C-31, in which we wanted to control our own  
18 destinies, our own membership. I speak of it as  
19 citizenship rather than membership, because I can belong  
20 to the Canadian Legion and I would have to pay so much  
21 a year. The price we have to pay to be a member of a Band  
22 is all of the resources that are extracted from our ranches,  
23 our territories.

24                   Thank you.

**Royal Commission on**

**March 11, 1993** **Aboriginal Peoples**

1                   **ALWYN MORRIS:** Thank you. Microphone  
2 1.

3                   **CONRAD SAULIS:** Conrad Saulis of the  
4 Native Council of Canada.

5                   I want to echo and support the wise words  
6 of our Elder with regard to our youth and our children  
7 and our women.

8                   Over the past two years, I have had the  
9 honour of travelling across this country heading up a  
10 national Commission on Aboriginal Child Care. I have had  
11 the honour of being able to sit and listen, along with  
12 the Commissioners, and to hear from people in large urban  
13 settings like Vancouver and smaller places like Prince  
14 George and Lethbridge and right across the country.

15                   We do leave our children behind. We  
16 don't think about the future. We do need to think about  
17 the future ourselves, as Aboriginal people, and quite  
18 paying that lip service to our children, saying that they  
19 are our future. It's time that we put action to those  
20 words and started doing things proactively as Aboriginal  
21 people ourselves.

22                   I have heard Aboriginal people from my  
23 generation and older generations saying, "We want to be  
24 responsible for ourselves. We want to develop and provide

**Royal Commission on**

**March 11, 1993** **Aboriginal Peoples**

1 those services for our children. It's our responsibility.  
2 They are our children. We need to do it. We want to  
3 do it." There is only thing that is missing, and that  
4 is the proper kind of resources that are required to develop  
5 and design those kinds of services. It is not to be a  
6 further tax drain on the Canadian public or on federal  
7 and provincial coffers.

8                   The reality is, like for anybody else  
9 in this country, that it does take money to develop the  
10 kind of services that Carolyn Pettifer has developed in  
11 Edmonton, that Ken Richard has been able to develop in  
12 Toronto, and the kind of services that are being developed  
13 here in Vancouver.

14                   The onus is on us, as Aboriginal people,  
15 as the leaders, as the parents, as the uncles and the aunts,  
16 to do that kind of work. We need to look at our communities  
17 and support the kind of drive, the kind of desire, that  
18 is out there. I have heard it from the people. They want  
19 to do it themselves. There is no doubt it. We are  
20 intelligent enough; we are creative enough; we are strong  
21 enough. There is only one thing, as far as I can see,  
22 that is missing, and that is the proper kind of resourcing.

23                   How to get by the federal/provincial  
24 jurisdictional squabble, I don't have an answer

**Royal Commission on**

**March 11, 1993** **Aboriginal Peoples**

1 unfortunately. Hopefully, the political leaders of the  
2 national and provincial organizations will somehow be able  
3 to talk with the people who can resolve those kinds of  
4 thing. Without that kind of resolution happening, and  
5 with the disparity that is ongoing from the federal  
6 government with regard to the on-reserve focus only, the  
7 people who are living off-reserve in this country, the  
8 lives of our children, the hundreds of thousands of  
9 children who are living off-reserve in this country, will  
10 continue to be forgotten.

11 "Brighter Futures" is a prime example  
12 of that. \$160 million has been put aside for on-reserve.  
13 Fine; that's great. Where is the money for the  
14 off-reserve Aboriginal children? There is none. There  
15 is no money there. It is supposed to be under protocol  
16 agreements. There are no protocol agreements being  
17 signed.

18 The lives of our children in the urban  
19 setting and off-reserve across the country are being left  
20 by the wayside. Nobody really wants to take  
21 responsibility for that, because it means too much money  
22 on the federal and provincial side of things.

23 There are so few examples of real things  
24 happening; yet, the desire is there. We need to do

**Royal Commission on**

**March 11, 1993** **Aboriginal Peoples**

1 whatever we can to support that, to put those words into  
2 action. Our children are our future. Think and do the  
3 things that we need to do together and get beyond the  
4 squabbling and quibbling over the limited resources that  
5 are there and make sure that we can develop and design  
6 those programs that will benefit our future -- and that  
7 is our children.

8 I thank you for your time. There are  
9 more things I will say later.

10 **ALWYN MORRIS:** Thank you very much.  
11 Microphone 2.

12 **LYNN CHABOT:** I was just depending on  
13 timing. I didn't know if you were going to let any more  
14 people talk.

15 **ALWYN MORRIS:** I am going to give you  
16 10 more minutes, and then I am going to close off.

17 **LYNN CHABOT:** My name is Lynn Chabot.

18

19 I was really interested in some of the  
20 comments that were made about the need for political will  
21 in the area of health and social services. In fact, some  
22 statements were that it is essential.

23 I am curious as to whether any of the  
24 panel want to comment on the issue of political will versus

**Royal Commission on**

**March 11, 1993** **Aboriginal Peoples**

1 political interference. I think a lot of communities are  
2 facing that problem. I am curious about the definition  
3 of "political will" when it comes to these issues of child  
4 welfare. What is the dividing line in terms of Band  
5 Councillors or others that are interfering with  
6 care-givers doing things in the area of child welfare?  
7 I don't know who might want to comment on that.

8 **CAROLYN PETTIFER:** Political will is  
9 absolutely essential to ensure that we take on and assume  
10 delivery of services and the design and development of  
11 those services. However, it is just as essential and even  
12 more crucial that there be no political interference in  
13 the implementation of those services.

14 What we have done in our organization  
15 is that we set up self-government institutions. We  
16 consider ourselves a self-government institution of the  
17 Métis Nation of Alberta. We have a Board of Directors  
18 who are appointed by the Métis Nation of Alberta Board  
19 who are, in turn, accountable to the Métis community in  
20 the province. We have a separate agreement that there  
21 will be no interference in the ongoing operations of the  
22 agency.

23 So far, for us, that has worked. We have  
24 by-laws such that our appointments to our board are

**Royal Commission on**

**March 11, 1993** **Aboriginal Peoples**

1 guaranteed for the time of the appointment. There are  
2 very strict guidelines in terms of why and how people should  
3 be removed from the Board of Directors. We have guidelines  
4 for the kind of people that we have on our board. The  
5 guidelines for nominations are based on resumés; we do  
6 background information on our Board of Directors; we do  
7 criminal record checks; we do child welfare investigation  
8 checks.

9                   The expertise that we pull to our board  
10 is not limited only to the Métis community. We call upon  
11 the non-Native community and the Indian community to  
12 provide us with that kind of direction on our board. So  
13 our board doesn't have only Métis people; we have  
14 professors from the university; we have one Indian person  
15 on our board. The majority are Métis, but the Métis people  
16 we have on the board are people with a lot of background  
17 and experience and are sympathetic to the kinds of issues  
18 that we deal with on a day-to-day basis.

19                   It is really important that your by-laws  
20 ensure that you have those kinds of protection and that  
21 the political support is there so that, when you do take  
22 on issues and when you do take on services, the role of  
23 the politicians is that you provide them with the  
24 information. They are there to support and do the lobbying



**Royal Commission on**

**March 11, 1993** **Aboriginal Peoples**

1 on your behalf, and those kinds of things.

2 **ALWYN MORRIS:** Thank you. Microphone  
3 1.

4 **CHARLENE BELLEAU:** My name is Charlene  
5 Belleau. I am from the Alkali Lake Band and am working  
6 with Canim Lake Band right now.

7 I would just like to respond from the  
8 First Nations' perspective on what we mean by political  
9 will. When I think back to the history of our people and  
10 where we have come from, the Indian Act and everything  
11 that everybody talks about, I think history has shown us  
12 that the policies, legislation and everything that was  
13 designed for us hasn't worked. We have said that time  
14 and time again.

15 To me, the political will is something  
16 that we need to establish even today. I say that because  
17 I sit on a provincial and a national committee right now  
18 where we are looking at the new initiative called "Brighter  
19 Futures" that was announced by Health and Welfare recently,  
20 a five-year, \$170 million initiative.

21 People get excited when they talk about  
22 \$170 million over a five-year period. At the same time,  
23 what governments are doing, which First Nations haven't  
24 fought enough yet, in the way the policy is implemented

**Royal Commission on**

**March 11, 1993** **Aboriginal Peoples**

1 they take a high percentage off the top for operation and  
2 maintenance, funds to staff more positions within Medical  
3 Services. They are challenging and holding back a certain  
4 amount of money for national initiatives, when we are  
5 saying at the First Nations level that we want those funds  
6 at the community level.

7                   Even if we might have recognized 25 years  
8 ago the way the governments put out funding to First  
9 Nations, 20 years later in 1993 we are still dealing with  
10 the same attitudes that come from the top down, from  
11 ministers who think they know what is better for Indian  
12 people.

13                   They have opportunities today to correct  
14 how they have been working with First Nations people, and  
15 I think it is really important that that political will  
16 that we are talking about comes from the top levels --  
17 from the Prime Minister's office to the Minister's office  
18 to the Deputy Ministers to the ADMs and everybody coming  
19 down the line. I think it is really important to consider  
20 that.

21                   The other issue that I look at when we  
22 talk about political will is making sure that all of those  
23 funds get to community level. I think research is  
24 important, but a part of the stalling tactics by government

**Royal Commission on**

**March 11, 1993** **Aboriginal Peoples**

1 is to do more research. I think First Nations people are  
2 saying that we know and we recognize and we accept  
3 responsibility and are looking at the issues around suicide  
4 and everything else. We need the funds at community level,  
5 not for the majority of it to be skimmed off the top to  
6 have more government people trying to find solutions for  
7 our community members.

8                   Coming from Alkali Lake, you heard from  
9 Fred and Joyce that a lot of the solutions to the community  
10 problems came from within the community. I swear, if we  
11 waited for professional psychologists and psychiatrists,  
12 people would still be drunk -- and I am not saying that  
13 to be rude to professionals. Really, a lot of the issues  
14 that were dealt with at the community level came from within  
15 the people and empowered the people and the Band Councils  
16 at that level.

17                   Thank you.

18                   **ALWYN MORRIS:** Thank you, Charlene.

19                   This will be our last question as we  
20 approach our time line. Microphone 3.

21                   **COMMISSIONER ALLAN BLAKENEY:** My name  
22 is Allan Blakeney, and I am a Commissioner. My question  
23 is directed to the Johnsons from Alkali Lake.

24                   I listened to that story and I thought

**Royal Commission on**

**March 11, 1993** **Aboriginal Peoples**

1 it was a remarkable story. I was, of course, familiar  
2 with it in general terms, but I think we all benefited  
3 from hearing the details this morning.

4 I am aware of communities that have  
5 achieved sobriety, a number. I am aware of very few that  
6 have achieved it over a sustained period of time. You  
7 have done something that few communities, Aboriginal or  
8 non-Aboriginal have achieved.

9 My question is: Is there any organized  
10 teaching program so that you can teach to others the way  
11 you achieved your success? Is there any way that, through  
12 your teaching, that success could be replicated in other  
13 communities?

14 **FRED JOHNSON:** I hope I can answer your  
15 question in a very satisfactory way.

16 Hopefully, the research that has been  
17 done in Alkali Lake can give you an outline of some of  
18 the things we have done. I find that question very hard,  
19 and I have heard it over the past 20 years. It is very  
20 hard, even in our research, to put down.

21 When our community started combatting  
22 alcohol abuse and other abuse, it was that sharing and  
23 caring that comes from two people and spreads across the  
24 community. I don't know how you could teach that. As

**Royal Commission on**

**March 11, 1993** **Aboriginal Peoples**

1 I told you, I carried around my sister to different  
2 meetings, and I guess that is what we all need to do in  
3 our communities -- to share and care for each other in  
4 every way, support in every way.

5 I don't know if I am answering your  
6 question. Hopefully, the research that we have can help  
7 out in that way when you look at it. We have Joyce and  
8 myself and we have a lady over there and Charlene. I don't  
9 know if Charlene or Carol want to attempt to answer that  
10 question.

11 I find it very hard. How do you teach  
12 sharing and caring? Thank you.

13 **CHARLENE BELLEAU:** I just want to expand  
14 a little and thank Fred for giving me the opportunity.

15 I had the opportunity to spend two years  
16 as Chief of the Alkali Band and then six years on Council  
17 with people like Fred. Again, my sobriety comes as a  
18 result of people like Fred. Fred has been sober for a  
19 lot more years than I have been. When I was down struggling  
20 on the reserve, he was the one that saw in me the leadership  
21 skills and really supported and helped me through sobriety.

22 So I really admire Fred every time he has to get up.  
23 He might not have written what he has to say, but he sure  
24 feels it, and that impact on you is better than anything

**Royal Commission on**

**March 11, 1993** **Aboriginal Peoples**

1 that is ever going to be written. I really admire Fred  
2 for being so sincere and so open as to who he is and what  
3 he has to offer.

4                   In response to that question about how  
5 you help other communities or how you might assist other  
6 communities to achieve what Alkali has, I think one of  
7 the biggest problems, in looking back on the history of  
8 Alkali Lake, is that there hasn't been a lot of  
9 documentation about what has happened. People are almost  
10 afraid of documentation and non-Native people or other  
11 people abusing that instead of using it in a good way.

12                   The only documentation, when we have a  
13 chance to travel across the country or in the States or  
14 internationally for that matter, has been the video, "The  
15 Honour of All", that was made on Alkali Lake. The  
16 three-part series that you have there is one set of  
17 documentation.

18                   The research that Carol has co-ordinated  
19 through the Social Services Program is another piece of  
20 information that will be helpful to other communities.

21                   I know there needs to be more resources  
22 developed on how Alkali Lake has succeeded. Again,  
23 hopefully, that process doesn't get so complicated when  
24 people really are trying to find what that secret is.

**Royal Commission on**

**March 11, 1993** **Aboriginal Peoples**

1 It was really simple, when you look at the process at Alkali  
2 Lake. As Fred was saying, it was sharing between one  
3 another; it was caring between one another, and a lot of  
4 that you can't document. You can't tell people how to  
5 do it; you just do it. You are sharing and you are caring.

6 So some of those things may be difficult to document.

7 I think there is a simple process there.

8 If governments, whether they be provincial or federal,  
9 were to invest more funds in assisting the community to  
10 document its success, it would be helpful to other First  
11 Nations communities across the country and in other parts  
12 of the world as well. I sit and think and I know that  
13 it is not only Alkali Lake that has been successful; other  
14 communities are succeeding, and we now have non-Native  
15 people coming to the community and to First Nations people  
16 to ask how you do it. They recognize the failure of the  
17 criminal justice system, the failure of their own health  
18 systems, the failure of a lot of different things, and  
19 are asking how we do it.

20 It is a real pleasure to be involved in  
21 a process that can show some vision, not only to one  
22 community but to First Nations across the country and to  
23 the world.

24 Thank you.

StenoTran

**Royal Commission on**

**March 11, 1993** **Aboriginal Peoples**

1 **ALWYN MORRIS:** Thank you, Charlene.

2 With that, I would like to thank the  
3 presenters today and the people who have participated by  
4 coming up to the microphones.

5 I will turn you to your Chair.

6 **DR. LOUIS T. MONTOUR:** On behalf of the  
7 Royal Commission, I would like to thank Alwyn Morris for  
8 his moderating, and the presenters, Mr. Richard Kistabish,  
9 Carolyn Pettifer, Joyce Johnson, Fred Johnson and Louis  
10 Hanrahan. C'est un grand plaisir d'avoir l'opportunité  
11 d'écouter la langue française ici. Nous sommes très loin  
12 de la province du Québec. C'est un plaisir d'écouter  
13 toujours la langue française ici.

14 It was a pleasure to be able to hear the  
15 French language spoken here in Vancouver, quite a long  
16 way from home in Montreal. Our reserve is principally  
17 anglophone, and there are very few Mohawks who can speak  
18 French. So I don't often have a chance to practise it.

19 We will now break until 11 o'clock. I  
20 ask you to please return your translation units to the  
21 recorder before you leave. Thank you.

22 --- Short Recess at 10:47 a.m.

23 --- Upon resuming at 11:07 a.m.

24 **DR. LOUIS T. MONTOUR:** I would like to



**Royal Commission on**

**March 11, 1993** **Aboriginal Peoples**

1 call the meeting back to order.

2                   The next order of business is a panel  
3 presentation of four community medical initiatives. The  
4 moderator for this session is Mr. Peter Ernerk. Peter,  
5 as you will recall, is the Executive Director of the Inuit  
6 Cultural Institute.

7                   I will turn it over now to Mr. Ernerk.

8                   **PETER ERNERK:** Thank you, Mr. Chair.  
9 Good morning to you, ladies and gentlemen.

10                   We have four speakers this morning, and  
11 we will go until 12:30 when we will break for lunch. The  
12 first speaker I would like to introduce to you is Mr. Keith  
13 LeClaire. His paper is called "Kateri Memorial Hospital  
14 Centre  
15 - The Kahnawake Mohawk Experience - The Responsibility  
16 to Control Our Own Health Care Services."

17                   Mr. LeClaire is a Kahnawake Mohawk, a  
18 husband and father of two children, with a strong sense  
19 of community involvement. Keith has been employed in the  
20 Indian health field since 1980. He has extensive  
21 experience in the local, regional and national Indian  
22 health care spectrum. His experience includes advocacy,  
23 policy development, community development, and he is  
24 presently the Director of Administration in Canada's only

**Royal Commission on**

**March 11, 1993** **Aboriginal Peoples**

1 and unique Indian-controlled and operated hospital.

2                                 Would you please welcome Mr. Keith  
3 LeClaire.

4                                 **KEITH LECLAIRE:** Thank you very much,  
5 Peter.

6                                 Mr. Chairman, invited guests, ladies and  
7 gentlemen, I want to take the opportunity to express my  
8 sincere appreciation to the Royal Commission for being  
9 here and for extending Kateri Memorial Hospital Centre  
10 the honour to address this Round Table.

11                                Before I start, I would like to make a  
12 special congratulation to all of the people who work here,  
13 especially Myrtle Bush and the staff of the Royal  
14 Commission. A lot of times we fail to acknowledge those  
15 people. They have done a very good job of registering  
16 us in, giving us a hand. In fact, I think a lot of time  
17 we should make sure that those people are not forgotten.

18                                When I say, I also include the people  
19 who are doing the videos as well as the people in the  
20 translation booth. Without them, this meeting wouldn't  
21 be the way it is.

22                                Let me move on now to Kateri Hospital.

23                                Kateri Hospital opened in 1905. Kateri  
24 is located in the territory of Kahnawake, and it is

**Royal Commission on**

**March 11, 1993** **Aboriginal Peoples**

1 approximately nine miles from downtown Montreal. We  
2 service all people. Mohawk and non-Mohawk clients are  
3 welcome, and our staff are a mixture of Mohawk and  
4 non-Mohawk individuals.

5                   Kahnawake being so close to Montreal,  
6 we are fortunate to tap into other health resources when  
7 it benefits our clients. We have a 43-bed in-patient  
8 capacity which presently has a 96 per cent occupancy over  
9 the last year, and we service 18,000 out-patient  
10 appointments annually.

11                   In our Mohawk traditions, four major  
12 themes are always central to the Great Law of Peace. The  
13 Great Law of Peace provides guiding principles to our  
14 interactions with people. The four themes are: peace;  
15 respect; being of a good mind; and responsibility.

16                   Peace basically implies that you must  
17 be at peace with yourself and with your surroundings.  
18 Respect implies that you must respect yourself and respect  
19 others, from the perspective of who you are, how you act  
20 and what you do. Being of a good mind implies that you  
21 must be positive and creative in all of your thoughts and  
22 in all of your actions. Responsibility implies that you  
23 must act in a responsible manner and be accountable for  
24 your actions.

**Royal Commission on**

**March 11, 1993** **Aboriginal Peoples**

1                   In developing this presentation, I had  
2 originally entitled it "Kateri Hospital - The Mohawk  
3 Experience - The Right to Control Our Own Health Care  
4 Services." I was reminded by others at the hospital, when  
5 I started developing this paper, that in fact the word  
6 "right" was not appropriate. So I took this advice and  
7 I consulted a person whom I respect. The bottom line was  
8 that "responsibility" has more significance in our culture  
9 and, hence, it is the focus of this presentation today.  
10 Responsibility is an obligation that we can take or we  
11 can leave.

12                   In 1955, which is 50 years after the  
13 founding of our hospital, the organization administering  
14 Kateri went bankrupt. Closing appeared to be a reality.  
15 At this point the Kahnawake community did not accept this  
16 decision. Our people were fed up with hearing about  
17 closing the hospital.

18                   The community and its members chose to  
19 take our responsibility to continue servicing our people  
20 with or without others' help.

21                   As I reflect back, Kahnawake's attitude  
22 is simply not to accept an administrative decision from  
23 the outside. We will take our responsibility, and we will  
24 get things done.

**Royal Commission on**

**March 11, 1993** **Aboriginal Peoples**

1                   To other communities we recommend the  
2 following:

3                   No matter how long it takes, if you want  
4 to improve the health of your community, you can do it.  
5     Make this attitude adjustment. You have the  
6 responsibility to make things happen. You can either  
7 accept this or you can allow somebody else to basically  
8 determine your community's health future.

9                   In 1955 we were told that there would  
10 be no government funding. In 1955 our community  
11 volunteers did everything. They brought food in; they  
12 washed the beds; they acted as orderlies and nurses' aides;  
13 and of course this was done under the leadership of a Mohawk  
14 woman, so we know this was done. At this time, I would  
15 like to mention and praise Miss June Delisle for the work  
16 that she has done at Kateri Memorial Hospital Centre.

17                   Eventually, over a period of time, we  
18 built up our credibility by going from almost nothing to  
19 a hospital centre today that is continually expanding.  
20 This, in turn, has developed a solid working relationship  
21 with the major funding sources. Presently it is the  
22 Ministry of Health and Medical Services. Kateri Hospital  
23 is still here, and we are still going to get better.

24                   In the 1980s another event happened.

**Royal Commission on**

**March 11, 1993** **Aboriginal Peoples**

1 We needed a new building, as the existing one was falling  
2 apart. We needed to make this dream become a reality.

3                   The Board at the time, composed of 11  
4 members, agreed to a strategy to allow communities to  
5 understand the need for a hospital building. Who was going  
6 to fund this project was the community's biggest concern.

7 This came at a time -- and let me put it in perspective  
8 with Quebec. Quebec had introduced restrictive language  
9 legislation for non-francophones. It had imposed  
10 eligibility requirements for schools. It had just  
11 completed, unfortunately, a salmon war in the Restigouche  
12 First Nation and, more at home, a provincial police officer  
13 had shot and killed a Kahnawake resident in his own front  
14 yard. In short, the community did not want any involvement  
15 with the province.

16                   It is within the context of these events  
17 that the task for community acceptance would be difficult.

18

19                   Our hospital board strategy involved  
20 four steps. The first was to create awareness that the  
21 federal government would not fund this. We were looking  
22 at 100 per cent funding from the federal government; in  
23 fact, it was clear through the present legislation that  
24 that could not be done. Awareness was needed with the

**Royal Commission on**

**March 11, 1993** **Aboriginal Peoples**

1 community.

2                                 Second, we had to get members of our  
3 board of directors directly elected to the Council.

4                                 Third, we were going to get the Council  
5 to be given community authority to enter into negotiations  
6 with the province.

7                                 Fourth, we were then going to negotiate  
8 an agreement that would respect the political will of our  
9 community and maintain the political aspirations of the  
10 Parti Quebecois government in power under the Prime  
11 Minister, René Lévesque.

12                                 That is exactly what we did. We ended  
13 up with a nation-to-nation agreement respecting all  
14 political positions. Kateri is not a corporation; it is  
15 an unincorporated First Nations institution. Our  
16 hospital has a reporting relationship directly to the  
17 Mohawk Council of Kahnawake, and that goes through our  
18 board of directors. Our Council appoints a member to our  
19 board, and our Grand Chief, Joseph Norton, acts as an ex  
20 officio member of the board.

21                                 Our First Nations institution did not  
22 surrender the land upon which the hospital is located.  
23 Basically, that is a requirement under the present  
24 provincial legislation. Our First Nations institution

**Royal Commission on**

**March 11, 1993** **Aboriginal Peoples**

1 does not fly the provincial flag on the building within  
2 our territory. That is almost a requirement if you receive  
3 funding from the province. Also, our First Nations  
4 institution does not integrate into the provincial health  
5 system of Regional Councils. Our First Nations  
6 institution maintains a direct tie to the Office of the  
7 Minister of Health.

8                   Our rationale for not integrating into  
9 the provincial health system is simple. We argue that  
10 responsibility and, hence, the accountability is more to  
11 our Mohawk community than to the needs of a regional  
12 structure. We argue that local community control would  
13 be more useful without the regional structure. The Parti  
14 Quebecois Cabinet in power agreed.

15                   Our discussions are carried on now with  
16 less bureaucratic stumbling blocks.

17                   At this time I would like to acknowledge  
18 the three board members from our hospital that went on  
19 to become members of our Council. They are Myrtle Bush,  
20 who is basically working here with the Royal Commission;  
21 Franklin Williams who is working with the Assembly of First  
22 Nations now; and Mr. Donald Horne who is the Administrator  
23 of the Social Services component in Kahnawake presently.

24                   In short, the board strategy was a very



**Royal Commission on**  
**March 11, 1993** **Aboriginal Peoples**

1 long, hard process to get the community to accept this.

2 I believe a large number of people felt very uncomfortable  
3 with it in our community, and some unfortunately ignored  
4 the guiding principles of the Great Law of Peace. In fact,  
5 some of them became very, very uncomfortable, and they  
6 showed that uncomfortableness to those three individuals.

7 However, the three individuals endured and so did the  
8 hospital board.

9 How is Kateri Hospital perceived? Let  
10 me share with you my impressions from a federal, provincial  
11 and community perspective.

12 At the federal level Kateri Hospital is  
13 perceived as a provincial hospital. Why? Presently 92  
14 per cent of our funding officially comes from the province  
15 and only 8 per cent of it is a direct federal fund from  
16 Medical Services. Medical Services presently supports  
17 the community health nursing unit. Existing policy  
18 indicates that the federal government has no wish to  
19 maintain full, 100 per cent federal responsibility for  
20 Indian health. The federal government, I believe, fears  
21 provincial backlash -- plus it is in the legislation, and  
22 it is going to take one heck of a time to change.

23 Nevertheless, I believe Indian health  
24 should be a full federal responsibility.

**Royal Commission on**

**March 11, 1993** **Aboriginal Peoples**

1                   At the provincial level, Kateri Hospital  
2 is perceived as successfully meeting its health  
3 responsibility to our community members.

4                   At the community level, Kateri is  
5 perceived as a major Kahnawake institution. Community  
6 members recognize our responsibility to have and control  
7 a hospital which is based on our demonstrated ability to  
8 provide quality care and proven operational capabilities.

9                   In our awareness campaign for community  
10 acceptance of provincial funding of the hospital funding,  
11 we invited representatives from the Medical Services  
12 Branch as well as from the Department of Indian Affairs  
13 officials, to allow them to come to a community meeting.

14       What they did was state their department's position about  
15 funding a hospital. The bottom line was current  
16 legislation: We cannot fund a hospital.

17                   It was only after this message was  
18 received through these representatives that, in fact, the  
19 community accepted the idea of direct community/provincial  
20 negotiations. The Kahnawake position and our Mohawk  
21 position stems from the fact that the federal government  
22 is channelling federal funds to the province through the  
23 Estimated Program Financing Act and the Canada Assistance  
24 Plan financing arrangement.

**Royal Commission on**

**March 11, 1993** **Aboriginal Peoples**

1                   The Mohawk Council and Kateri Hospital  
2 both perceive that the Medical Services Branch's present  
3 transfer initiative is simply our Chief and Council acting  
4 as administrators on behalf of the federal government for  
5 the delivery of only federally-funded health services.  
6 Transfer implies that we, as First Nations  
7 representatives, deliver the pre-set policy and  
8 regulations. The federal government formulates, controls  
9 and, when necessary, can limit both policy development  
10 and regulations as to what can be administered.

11                   This administrative devolution is not  
12 the type of control we want in Kahnawake.

13                   With the Medical Services Branch  
14 transfer initiative, do we talk about holistic medical  
15 health? No. Do we talk about holistic health  
16 administration? No. Do we talk about the delivery of  
17 treatment services and their administration? No. You  
18 cannot control treatment because treatment, as I said,  
19 is under the provincial responsibility under the  
20 regulations in force.

21                   Do we talk about administering the  
22 non-insured health benefits component of Medical Services?

23    Hold on, now! Transfer initiative does not include all  
24 federal health services. Who picks and chooses the

**Royal Commission on**

**March 11, 1993** **Aboriginal Peoples**

1 programs that are transferrable? It is not ourselves as  
2 First Nations.

3                   Based on our experience, there is little  
4 to gain from the holistic health perspective of the health  
5 transfer program. Therefore, transfer or administrative  
6 devolution can allow First Nation health administrators  
7 to transfer program funds. For example, if you in a  
8 community wish to use community health representative  
9 funding to cover off an alcohol need under the NNADAP  
10 program or a nursing need or any other type of perceived  
11 health need, you have the authority to transfer funds from  
12 one pigeonhole to another pigeonhole of a program.

13                   Both Kateri and the Mohawk Council are  
14 not interested in this type of arrangement.

15                   From another perspective, let's look now  
16 at what works well at Kateri Hospital.

17                   Kateri works well because we have a  
18 participatory management system in place. Our department  
19 heads play a major role. Our department heads assume their  
20 responsibility to plan, to manage and to supervise their  
21 respective areas within established departmental  
22 priorities set by ourselves.

23                   Second, Kateri works well because we  
24 have developed our Mission Statement, our philosophy as

**Royal Commission on**

**March 11, 1993** **Aboriginal Peoples**

1 an institution, our goals and our annual objectives.  
2 These are developed at the department head level. The  
3 directors fit what is developed in the whole hospital  
4 perspective, and the board reviews and approves the work  
5 and the direction we take.

6                   In the past two years Kateri has  
7 internally restructured our operations. We have now  
8 implemented changes that will be leading toward hospital  
9 accreditation.

10                   Third, Kateri Hospital works well  
11 because we have continued to focus on communication. I  
12 was very happy to hear that mentioned again yesterday.  
13 There is a need to make sure that there is good  
14 communication. At the hospital level, that is also very,  
15 very important if you are going to service your community.

16                   Emphasis at the hospital now is on  
17 monthly departmental meetings as well as monthly  
18 department head meetings of the leaders of the those  
19 departments.

20                   We also have an Education Co-ordinating  
21 Committee, a Nursing Procedures Committee, a Charting  
22 Committee, and a Quality Improvement Committee that focus  
23 on strengthening our standards and criteria upon which  
24 we operate.

**Royal Commission on**

**March 11, 1993** **Aboriginal Peoples**

1                   Good communication improves services.

2       In our hospital centre there are 130 staff members, 12  
3 departments, four directors -- and I would like to  
4 compliment Louis who is our Director of Professional  
5 Services -- and, most important, a nine-member board of  
6 directors which is composed of a majority of our own  
7 community members.

8                   Another point where Kateri works well  
9 is that we continue to explore our employees' skills  
10 enhancement. I was also very happy to hear that yesterday.

11       If we can make our workers more knowledgeable, they become  
12 better people. Better people become better workers, and  
13 that is the philosophy we see at Kateri.

14                   In short, the four areas that work well,  
15 which I have mentioned, are participatory management,  
16 clearly developed direction, communication and employee  
17 skills enhancement.

18                   With regard to Indian health, I also see  
19 two improvements which I would like to share at the federal  
20 level. First, I am a strong advocate that the federal  
21 government accept Indian health as a federal  
22 responsibility. There is a need to stop First Nations  
23 communities from being shunted between federal and  
24 provincial jurisdictions and funding sources. I was very

**Royal Commission on**

**March 11, 1993** **Aboriginal Peoples**

1 happy that Conrad Saulis mentioned that in his presentation  
2 just before the break. It is very difficult when you have  
3 two different people, two different levels of government,  
4 each one with different regulations. As we have seen  
5 already, how do you develop a holistic approach?

6                   Second, I also believe Indian health  
7 policy needs to be made and formulated by First Nations  
8 people. How many of our people are there formulating  
9 Indian health policy in Medical Services today? If you  
10 answer that, I will rest my case on the improvement at  
11 the federal level.

12                   At the community level, I see four  
13 improvements to make Indian health better. This is at  
14 the community level.

15                   First, when there is no political action  
16 at the community level, you must make it happen. You must  
17 develop the attitude that, should there be no political  
18 support from anywhere, you will do it by yourself until  
19 you can develop a strategy to get that political support.

20                   Second, you need to develop and nurture  
21 a core group of community Indian health advocates to deal  
22 with the federal, provincial and community levels. You  
23 need a strong tie-in with community people and health  
24 professionals. In Kahnawake we are very fortunate to have

**Royal Commission on**

**March 11, 1993** **Aboriginal Peoples**

1 all our Indian health managers of federal programs on what  
2 we call a Health Consultation Committee. Basically, the  
3 committee is able to undertake health planning from a  
4 holistic community perspective. That is needed, and it  
5 is so essential in our communities.

6                   Third, you have to have your community  
7 people strengthen their skills. Specific areas that need  
8 to be strengthened, from our perspective, are the need  
9 to be assertive when you are approaching funding sources;  
10 to be able to know how to plan -- if you have failed to  
11 plan, you are planning to fail; also, to be able to outline  
12 competency needs for your staff; to be able to outline  
13 training and development needs; and also to be able to  
14 develop an evaluation systems design, which is so  
15 important.

16                   If your people strengthen their skills  
17 in these areas, definitely you are going to have better  
18 service provided to your community.

19                   Fourth, you must ensure that outside  
20 policy-makers know that you are able and prepared to do  
21 whatever is required to make things better. In short,  
22 you must walk the talk. You must earn your credibility.

23                   Within Kahnawake's community level, our  
24 own health infrastructure allows me to see four



**Royal Commission on**

**March 11, 1993** **Aboriginal Peoples**

1 improvements at the hospital level:

2                   First, to strengthen our staff and  
3 community rapport. You have to outline the basic  
4 expectations of what is achievable and what is totally  
5 out of your league. Unreachable expectations lead to  
6 failure; lack of achievable objectives leads to failure.  
7 Failure does not reflect well on anyone, and it is not  
8 positive.

9                   You must meet community expectations or  
10 you must clearly define what you can accomplish so that  
11 it is clearly understood by community members.

12                   Second, are human resources consistent  
13 with organizational needs? If your priorities change,  
14 can your people meet this challenge? Do you have the  
15 balance between clinical and non-clinical staff?

16                   If you have a nurse without a community  
17 health representative, what would be the priorities?  
18 Conversely, what if you went to a community where they  
19 had just a community health representative without a nurse?  
20 Would those priorities be the same? A healthy balance  
21 of human resources is needed in order to make greater  
22 strides.

23                   Third, do you have the proper space  
24 allocation to allow people to be productive in their work?

**Royal Commission on**

**March 11, 1993** **Aboriginal Peoples**

1 The more cramped people are, the less productive they  
2 become. Since 1986, when we moved into the new building,  
3 we have seen a 35 per cent increase in the number of  
4 out-patient appointments. Hence, our responsibility is  
5 to determine if we can increase space allocation or  
6 decrease the services to possibly diminishing the quality  
7 of services that we offer. Space allocation is also a  
8 key to our success.

9 Fourth, consider the feasibility of  
10 developing a fund-raising arm. Two years ago, Kateri  
11 Hospital developed the Kateri Memorial Foundation. What  
12 we found is that we need greater financial support outside  
13 of the traditional funding sources. If we go with just  
14 the traditional funding sources, we are just doing the  
15 basics. We have to be able to look forward, and looking  
16 forward requires funding from other sources.

17 Let me reinforce the development at the  
18 personal level for both skills enhancement and attitudes.

19 You need those in order to have holistic health.

20 As Kateri Memorial Hospital moves toward  
21 total quality management, we realize that, to be  
22 successful, all staff and board members must be involved  
23 and be aware. Holistic health and Indian health are our  
24 responsibility. Kateri Hospital appreciates that it is

**Royal Commission on**

**March 11, 1993** **Aboriginal Peoples**

1 a long, slow process that requires all of us to work  
2 together in a spirit of peace, respect, being of a good  
3 mind and assuming our responsibility. That is a part of  
4 Kateri, and that is a part of our traditions as Mohawks.

5 In short, I really welcome anyone who  
6 wishes to speak further about it outside of this context  
7 here. I will be happy to answer any questions.

8 The one thing that I always remember  
9 very, very much is that on an August evening back in 1956  
10 I was born, and my journey in life began in Kateri Hospital.

11 It began with a physician from our community and with  
12 a nurse from our community. I am very proud to say that  
13 that came through. It is my hope that, when I pass on  
14 and I go on my other journey, I will be able to start it  
15 again at Kateri Hospital.

16 On behalf of our First Nations  
17 institution of Kateri Memorial Hospital Centre, I wish  
18 you all the best on your journey toward taking  
19 responsibility for your communities' health.

20 Thank you very much.

21 **PETER ERNERK:** Thank you very much, Mr.  
22 LeClaire.

23 The next speaker I would like to  
24 introduce to you is Mr. Richard Watts, Chairman of the

**Royal Commission on**

**March 11, 1993** **Aboriginal Peoples**

1 Nu Chah Nulth Health Board. Mr. Watts is from Port  
2 Alberni, British Columbia.

3                   There is a slight change in our program,  
4 ladies and gentlemen. The next person that I would like  
5 to introduce to you to speak to you this morning is Annie  
6 Tuluguk. She is going to speak on the Innuulitsivik  
7 Hospital.

8                   I am quite tempted to speak on this issue  
9 as well myself. It is an issue that I care a hell of a  
10 lot about, from the Inuit point of view, especially from  
11 the Keewatin Region. This must be a very proud moment  
12 for Annie Tuluguk. It's a good program, as I understand  
13 it, and it's really an exciting program, especially on  
14 the part of the Inuit of northern Quebec.

15                   Ms Tuluguk is the Director General of  
16 the Innuulitsivik Hospital and Social Services Centre in  
17 Povungnituk, Quebec.

18                   **ANNIE TULUGUK:** (Native language)

19 Thank you, Peter.

20                   I have promised the midwives back home  
21 that I would present their slide show so that everybody  
22 from across Canada can see who they are and get an idea  
23 of what they do -- a real picture.

24                   My name is Annie Tuluguk, and I am very

**Royal Commission on**

**March 11, 1993** **Aboriginal Peoples**

1 honoured to be asked by the Royal Commission on Aboriginal  
2 Peoples to present our midwifery program from the  
3 Innuulitsivik Hospital. We are very proud to be here.

4                   Innuulitsivik is a 25-bed hospital. It  
5 is situated in Povungnituk on the Hudson Bay coast. We  
6 serve seven Inuit communities on the Hudson Bay coast in  
7 northern Quebec, for a total population of about 4,000  
8 people.

9                   When we, the women of Hudson Bay, heard  
10 that there would be a regional hospital built on our coast  
11 under the James Bay and Northern Quebec Agreement, the  
12 women were determined that the hospital would not serve  
13 to further deteriorate our culture, our values and our  
14 traditions. We were determined that it would help to serve  
15 us, as a tool and as a stepping stone toward our  
16 participation as full partners of health and social  
17 services.

18                   We were dealing with many issues  
19 -- women's, men's and family issues -- that we were very  
20 concerned about, and we wanted the hospital to help us  
21 to learn how to deal with those issues. We had a high  
22 rate of unwanted teenage pregnancies. There were cases  
23 where several young girls were getting pregnant by one  
24 young man. We had a high rate of STDs, and we had abuse.

**Royal Commission on**

**March 11, 1993** **Aboriginal Peoples**

1 We were dealing with many issues, and we wanted the  
2 hospital to help us to learn to deal with those issues.

3 This is the Hudson Bay coast. We serve  
4 seven communities, from Sulri (PH) down to Great Whale  
5 River.

6 We wanted the hospital to help us, women  
7 and men, to understand our bodies, to teach our women about  
8 pregnancy, family planning, nutrition, mother and child  
9 care, labour and childbirth, as well as about STD  
10 prevention and to be a refuge for abused women, to be a  
11 welcome place for abused women, for them to be able to  
12 talk about what is going on in their families. We wanted  
13 the maternity to be involved in our lives.

14 This is a picture of the hospital.  
15 These are the midwives. Presently we have two white,  
16 professionally-trained midwives who are, in turn, training  
17 Inuit community midwives. Those are the three Inuit women  
18 who are actually taking training in midwifery. This  
19 picture was taken at the time that one of the white midwives  
20 was leaving and transferring responsibility to another  
21 white midwife. We have two white midwives and one Inuit  
22 community midwife.

23 First, they start as community midwife  
24 trainees. They progress to community midwifery, and then

**Royal Commission on**

**March 11, 1993** **Aboriginal Peoples**

1 they become midwives. This is a white midwife working  
2 with a patient; a white midwife training an Inuit community  
3 midwife; the Inuit community midwife seeing a patient.  
4 They learn to do all the examinations in the gestational  
5 periods, and everything about pregnancy.

6                   These are the women who are involved in  
7 the actual training. They are trained in many areas that  
8 concern mother and child.

9                   They have a training program for the  
10 Inuit women who are pregnant. Every Friday afternoon they  
11 have a two-hour training program with the Inuit women who  
12 are pregnant. At that time they teach about nutrition,  
13 about STDs, about childbirth, about labour, and whatever  
14 else the women want to learn, about family planning. At  
15 that time they have a little refreshment.

16                   This is at the maternity ward. As much  
17 as possible, we invite men to participate in the delivery  
18 and in all the education around pregnancy. We involve  
19 them in the family planning. We have an arrangement with  
20 the airline company so that any man whose wife is coming  
21 to our hospital to give birth can come in and have a  
22 half-price air fare.

23                   This is a picture of a woman giving  
24 delivery. It is quite dark.

**Royal Commission on**

**March 11, 1993** **Aboriginal Peoples**

1                   This is an Inuit community midwife  
2 helping a woman deliver.

3                   Because there has been so much violence  
4 against women, even during pregnancy, and because of the  
5 non-respect the men have for women, we find the  
6 opportunity, when the woman is pregnant, to involve the  
7 man as much as possible, as early as possible.

8                   We also like to involve, as much as  
9 possible, our elder traditional midwives. The elder woman  
10 is a traditional midwife, and the training of the community  
11 midwife is done both in the modern hospital way and the  
12 traditional way. There is a balance as much as possible  
13 between the two, so that the community midwife retains  
14 the traditional values.

15                  These are women -- that is the parka to  
16 carry your baby on your back. There is the baby going  
17 home.

18                  That's it for my slide show.

19                  The program is designed to teach Inuit  
20 women in midwifery, but inside the program we give them  
21 the opportunity to train other women -- pregnant women,  
22 the community. We teach them communications skills, how  
23 to do presentations, how to teach, how to talk on radio  
24 programs, how to answer questions. We give them skills



**Royal Commission on**

**March 11, 1993** **Aboriginal Peoples**

1 on the outside, how to do work on the outside as well.

2 I wanted to also speak a little bit about  
3 the structure of the midwifery program, the maternity  
4 program.

5 Midwives are full-fledged members of the  
6 Council of Physicians, Dentists, Pharmacists and Midwives.

7 Under Quebec law, CPDP is an advisory body to the board  
8 of directors of health care establishments, responsible  
9 to oversee most processes and issues related to quality  
10 of care and the appropriate distribution of services.

11 Within such a structure, the midwife  
12 does not act in subordination to other professionals, i.e.  
13 the physicians, but under the authority of the Council  
14 which determines the status and privileges granted to its  
15 members. The Innuulitsivik CPDPM -- we call it CPDPM  
16 because we have midwives -- recognizes the scope of  
17 practice of midwives and sets the rules, regulations and  
18 protocols that pertain to perinatal care. It is the  
19 Council's Credential Committee that reviews applications  
20 and recommends appointments, just as it does for  
21 physicians, dentists and pharmacists. A midwife also sits  
22 on the Council's Executive Committee.

23 The white staff, the professional staff,  
24 must focus on training and learning the needs of the Inuit

**Royal Commission on**

**March 11, 1993** **Aboriginal Peoples**

1 personnel. Skills and interests toward teaching, as well  
2 as adaptability to our cross-cultural work environment,  
3 has always been important selection criteria in our hiring  
4 process for midwives and other professionals.

5                   The Perinatal Committee is a statutory  
6 subcommittee of the CPDPM. This committee, chaired by  
7 a midwife, regroups the physicians, midwives, Inuit  
8 trainees and the nursing staff involved in the care and  
9 follow-up of pregnant women. It must meet each week, and  
10 its functions include:

11                   1. The review of all perinatal files,  
12 routinely around the thirty-second week of pregnancy, but  
13 also at other times at the request of the primary  
14 care-giver, to outline the general care plan for each  
15 during the third trimester.

16                   2. The elaboration and periodic review  
17 of clinical practice protocols.

18                   3. The review and evaluation of the  
19 training program.

20                   4. The establishment and review of  
21 goals and objectives for our perinatal programs.

22                   In order to try to answer some of the  
23 questions that were being asked in the fundamental  
24 questions concerning the program, we find that we need

**Royal Commission on**

**March 11, 1993** **Aboriginal Peoples**

1 a real commitment from the people, the Inuit themselves,  
2 in the communities. The people must be willing to work  
3 at the maternity and they must put the energy that it takes,  
4 themselves.

5                   We are not allowing any obstacles to  
6 prevent us from doing what we feel is important and is  
7 required and necessary for our people's health and what  
8 will help them to achieve a better social life.

9                   When we hire the white staff, they must  
10 come to the hospital expecting to teach us. They must  
11 teach their skills to us. Also, the Inuit, our people,  
12 must take the responsibility and they must be willing to  
13 take the responsibility to learn.

14                   As to how we can measure whether this  
15 program is going well or not, are people happy with it?  
16 Are people achieving a better health because of the  
17 program? If the people are happy with it and we are  
18 achieving a better health for women and children as a result  
19 of that, then we feel that the service is appropriate.

20                   The community has to understand that  
21 they must support their midwives. The family has to  
22 support the woman who is coming in to work in the middle  
23 of the night when a client is in labour until the delivery,  
24 which can be hours. The family has to understand that

**Royal Commission on**

**March 11, 1993** **Aboriginal Peoples**

1 it takes time, and they must support the woman who is  
2 working.

3                   We have problems, of course. We know  
4 that most universities and training institutions would  
5 be willing and receptive to our needs in terms of training  
6 our people, giving us better education programs, but we  
7 feel that the educational system in northern Quebec is  
8 not receptive to what we are doing and what we need from  
9 them. Neither is the Regional Council of Health and Social  
10 Services.

11                   We find that we need boards of directors  
12 who are truly democratic so that they can discuss real  
13 issues, what is important, what is the priority of the  
14 people, how we can best achieve what needs to be achieved  
15 in terms of health and social services for our people.

16                   We feel that the services must make  
17 efforts to develop special custom-made programs. There  
18 must be a willingness of the people to learn.

19                   Establishments like ours, a regional  
20 hospital, have the responsibility to give to the people  
21 as good a service as can be achieved under the  
22 circumstances. We feel that is what we have tried to do.

23                   Thank you.

24                   **PETER ERNERK:** Thank you.

**Royal Commission on**

**March 11, 1993** **Aboriginal Peoples**

1                   The next speaker is Priscilla George.

2       Ms George is the President of the Board of Directors of  
3       the Anishnawbe Health in Toronto. She is an Ojibway from  
4       the Saugeen First Nations.

5                   Ms Barbra Nahwegahbow, who is the  
6       Executive Director of the Anishnawbe Health Toronto and  
7       also a member of the Whitefish River First Nation will  
8       be answering questions during the question and answer  
9       period.

10                   Ms George, please.

11                   **PRISCILLA GEORGE:** Commissioners,  
12       Elders, Mr. Chairman, invited guests, ladies and  
13       gentlemen, I would like to thank you very much for the  
14       honour that Anishnawbe Health has to present some of the  
15       things that we have been doing.

16                   I am often asked how I would like to be  
17       introduced when I speak at gatherings, and I say that there  
18       are only three things that are really important to me.  
19       The fact is that I am an Ojibway, an Anishnawbekwe; I am  
20       from the Saugeen First Nation; and I am from the Turtle  
21       Clan.

22                   In our Anishnawbe tradition, my name is  
23       Ningwakwe (PH) which is Rainbow Woman. If you think about  
24       that, a rainbow has no light of its own; it gets its light

**Royal Commission on**

**March 11, 1993** **Aboriginal Peoples**

1 from the sun, and it reflects, refracts and disperses that  
2 light. What I am about to present to you today is not  
3 mine; this is the work of the people who are committed  
4 to Anishnawbe Health, and all I am doing is reflecting,  
5 refracting and dispersing what they have been doing.

6 I would like to start my presentation  
7 with a quote from Art Solomon, an Ojibway Elder:

8 "There is no simple way to talk about  
9 healing without going into a long story. Healing means  
10 being in total balance and harmony -- physically,  
11 emotionally, psychologically, spiritually. It doesn't  
12 necessarily mean that we have no pain whatsoever; it means  
13 getting into harmony with the rest of Creation. It means  
14 getting to know something about the power and the beauty  
15 and the sacredness of Creation ... It means getting back  
16 into balance between men, women and children."

17 Now I would like to share a little bit  
18 with you about our Vision Statement that we have just put  
19 together this year.

20 From the beginning of Creation,  
21 everything necessary for human existence was provided.  
22 The first humans were surrounded with foods, waters and  
23 medicines. As we grew and developed, we were given  
24 teachings to help us understand our place on Mother Earth

**Royal Commission on**  
**Aboriginal Peoples**

**March 11, 1993**

1 and within the universe. These ancient teachings and  
2 directions continue to hold true to this day. Anishnawbe  
3 Health Toronto affirms these teachings and the directions  
4 as the basis of our organization and as the mandate for  
5 our work.

6                   Anishnawbe Health Toronto is a  
7 culture-based, multi-service health organization located  
8 in downtown Toronto. It is only in the past year that  
9 we have determined that it will be culture-based, as  
10 opposed to being merely culturally-sensitive or  
11 culturally-appropriate. We have determined that our  
12 values, our traditions and our beliefs, which include the  
13 traditional Native approach to healing, will be at the  
14 core of our organization, that these will be the driving  
15 force behind everything that we do.

16                   This represents significant forward  
17 movement on the part of Anishnawbe Health.

18                   The process of taking stock of what  
19 Anishnawbe Health was doing and engaging in a re-visioning  
20 process was precipitated by a crisis in the leadership  
21 and management of the organization. This crisis in  
22 leadership, in turn, led to a certain loss of confidence  
23 by the community and the funders. A change in leadership  
24 and management, a hard look at the organization's

**Royal Commission on**

**March 11, 1993** **Aboriginal Peoples**

1 deficiencies and strengths, and an evaluation of  
2 organizational programs and practices have resulted in  
3 profound changes in the organization philosophically and  
4 otherwise.

5                   Before we discuss what we do and how we  
6 do it, we will tell you a little bit about our board, our  
7 staff, our community and our funders.

8                   We were incorporated as a non-profit  
9 organization and began providing health services in 1989.  
10 We are governed by a nine-member board of directors  
11 elected from and by the Native community. We have 26  
12 staff, which include administrative staff, street workers,  
13 three registered nurses, an AIDS educator, two physicians,  
14 and other program and clerical staff. All of our staff  
15 are Native with the exception of the two doctors.

16                   Our core funding comes from the Ontario  
17 Ministry of Health. This year additional funding for  
18 projects is provided by the City of Toronto and the Ontario  
19 Ministry of Citizenship.

20                   When we recruit board and staff, we now  
21 look for a belief and a commitment to the Native traditions.

22 The community we serve is large, diverse and scattered  
23 over a huge geographical area. Estimates of the Toronto  
24 Native population put it at somewhere between 50,000 and



**Royal Commission on**

**March 11, 1993** **Aboriginal Peoples**

1 70,000. Many different Aboriginal nations from across  
2 Canada are represented. They could be Okanagan, Micmac,  
3 Cree, Ojibway, Mohawk, Métis and Inuit, to name just a  
4 few.

5                   Some are long-time residents of Toronto;  
6 some were born there; some are newly-arrived. Others  
7 travel from First Nations communities outside Toronto on  
8 a regular basis to participate in some of our traditional  
9 programs. Our clients come from a wide range of economic  
10 and social circumstances. They could be homeless street  
11 people; they could be people who live fairly comfortably.

12                   But the people we serve have something  
13 in common. They are looking for a sense of identity and  
14 belonging. They are looking for a Native identity, Native  
15 belonging. They are suffering from the effects of the  
16 oppression that we have lived under for too long and which  
17 is manifested in many different ways -- physically,  
18 mentally, emotionally and spiritually.

19                   In order to facilitate healing and  
20 empowerment, we do two things at Anishnawbe Health. One,  
21 we help people gain an understanding of our history as  
22 Aboriginal people, our political, economic and social  
23 situation. Two, we help people learn our traditional  
24 ways.

**Royal Commission on**

**March 11, 1993** **Aboriginal Peoples**

1                   In the initial proposals for Anishnawbe  
2 Health and during the first three years of operation, the  
3 focus was very much on the provision of western medical  
4 practitioners -- that is, physicians and nurses. There  
5 was a lot of discussion about providing  
6 culturally-sensitive, culturally-appropriate programs  
7 and services. It was briefly mentioned that Anishnawbe  
8 Health "will promote the use of traditional holistic  
9 methods in health assessment and treatment --  
10 understanding the Native traditions of balance in mind,  
11 body and spirit," and further that "Elders/Traditional  
12 Healers shall act in the capacity of consultants to ensure  
13 integration of Native values and cross-cultural  
14 teachings."

15                   In the early years an inordinate amount  
16 of time was spent by staff in cross-cultural training for  
17 health professionals, medical schools, nursing schools,  
18 et cetera.

19                   The difference between being  
20 culture-based and providing culturally-sensitive services  
21 is vast. Being culture-based means that the  
22 organization's vision, philosophy, programs and  
23 relationships are rooted in the traditional Aboriginal  
24 values. For a Native health organization, it means that

**Royal Commission on**

**March 11, 1993** **Aboriginal Peoples**

1 traditional healing approaches and traditional healers  
2 are at the core of the organization, and they provide the  
3 primary methods of healing our people. It means that  
4 western medical practitioners, such as doctors, nurses  
5 and psychologists, play a secondary role and act as support  
6 or helpers to the traditional healers.

7                   Being culturally-sensitive, on the  
8 other hand, means merely that the organization provides  
9 programs and services that acknowledge, make allowance  
10 for and compensate for cultural differences. A  
11 culturally-sensitive health organization is not grounded  
12 in traditional values. While Native health professionals  
13 may be providing the service, they do not necessarily or  
14 consciously use or make use of traditional healing  
15 approaches.

16                   For Anishnawbe Health, because we are  
17 a Native place of healing, it is imperative that we are  
18 culture-based. As noted previously, this is a new  
19 development in our organizational consciousness. Thus,  
20 our model of culture-based urban Native health care is  
21 an emerging one, an evolving one and an exciting one.  
22 It's a process of experimentation, of innovation and  
23 creativity, of looking to our past to secure our future.

24                   The Board of Directors undertook a

**Royal Commission on**

**March 11, 1993** **Aboriginal Peoples**

1 formal visioning process in January and developed a Vision  
2 Statement. This is now being taken back to the community  
3 for their reaction and input.

4                   We would like to discuss some of the  
5 programs that we have developed in the past few months,  
6 as well as some which have been in existence for a greater  
7 length of time.

8                   The first is the traditional healers.  
9 We have brought in an Ojibway medicine man from the United  
10 States on two occasions for five days at a time. This  
11 individual is able to diagnose as well as to treat problems  
12 of a physical, mental, emotional and spiritual nature.  
13 Informal promotion of his visits was done through word  
14 of mouth, telephone calls to other Native organizations  
15 in Toronto, and other personal contacts by both the board  
16 and the staff.

17                   On each occasion, he treated  
18 approximately 150 people, some of whom travelled from out  
19 of town from different First Nations communities. It  
20 struck us as somewhat ironic that people would travel  
21 hundreds of miles from reserve communities to see a  
22 medicine man in downtown Toronto. It is worth mentioning  
23 that among the Toronto residents who came in to get doctored  
24 were many who had never ever used the services of Anishnawbe

**Royal Commission on**

**March 11, 1993** **Aboriginal Peoples**

1 Health before, so this was our first contact with them.

2                   This experience was a clear  
3 demonstration to us that there remains a great belief in  
4 and a tremendous need for traditional healers. He also  
5 went to hospitals.

6                   Many of the people that he saw had been  
7 misdiagnosed by doctors and, in other cases, doctors had  
8 failed to pinpoint the problem. We also found that many  
9 were being over-medicated.

10                   Using a medicine man is certainly  
11 cost-effective. We cover his travel costs, and we give  
12 him an honorarium. It works out to a cost of about \$30  
13 for each person that he doctored. When you compare that  
14 to a visit of a doctor, it is quite different. Other cost  
15 savings, to name a few, were cancellation of scheduled  
16 surgery, shortened hospital stays, no prescription drugs,  
17 no costly and invasive tests, and no referrals to  
18 specialists.

19                   Traditional healing empowers the  
20 individual and his or her family because then they become  
21 active participants in their healing, such as gathering  
22 and preparing their medicine.

23                   We have held a number of ceremonies as  
24 a result of the treatment that the medicine man has

**Royal Commission on**

**March 11, 1993** **Aboriginal Peoples**

1 prescribed. For example, he recommended a doctoring sweat  
2 lodge for some women. We brought an Elder in from out  
3 of town to conduct this for us. For some people, he  
4 recommended that they get their Anishnawbe names. We  
5 referred them to an Elder. We have held Naming Ceremonies  
6 for these people. We also have Memorial Feasts for those  
7 who have gone on, and we have ceremonies to help people  
8 with the grieving process. These bring people together  
9 and build and strengthen our community.

10                   The staff perform a number of functions  
11 in relation to traditional healing. They will educate  
12 community members in the protocol to be followed when  
13 approaching a traditional healer or an Elder for  
14 assistance, or when holding or participating in  
15 ceremonies. More and more of our staff are becoming  
16 familiar with what is required to ensure that assistance  
17 is requested in a traditional and respectful manner.

18                   Staff also help when people are feeling  
19 apprehensive about seeing a healer or an Elder for the  
20 first time. They may be asked to accompany someone into  
21 a doctoring session or a sweat lodge. They may be asked  
22 to assist in gathering the medicine that is required.  
23 They will also deal with the bureaucracy so the healer  
24 can go into a hospital. They will help patients to

**Royal Commission on**

**March 11, 1993** **Aboriginal Peoples**

1 exercise their rights to see a healer.

2                   The biggest limitation that we suffer  
3 from with respect to traditional healers and medicine  
4 persons is the scarcity of these resources. There are  
5 very few medicine people and even fewer who are willing  
6 to leave their home communities to come and doctor Native  
7 peoples in a city like Toronto.

8                   The role of Elders in Native communities  
9 is an important one. They are the teachers, the keepers  
10 of our traditions, and the counsellors. In an urban  
11 community, with our people often isolated from their home  
12 communities and their families, we feel it is crucial for  
13 them to maintain contact with the Elders. The Elders will  
14 work with them on an individual or a group basis to pass  
15 on the teachings.

16                   Once a month, for five to seven days,  
17 we have an Ojibway Elder who is available to do individual  
18 counselling sessions. She is available for ceremonies  
19 and for Native Women's Circles. This individual has been  
20 working for us for about eight months and now has a regular  
21 clientele of about 50 people. In between visits she is  
22 available by telephone to anyone who needs help. She is  
23 becoming well-known in the Toronto community as a good  
24 listener, a traditional advisor, and the demands on her

**Royal Commission on**

**March 11, 1993** **Aboriginal Peoples**

1 time are increasing. It will no doubt become necessary  
2 in the very near future to increase the amount of time  
3 she spends at Anishnawbe Health.

4                   Traditional Talking Circles for both men  
5 and women are held once a week. Women's Circles are held  
6 three times a month. Men's Circles will start in April.

7 One of our traditional teachers, Avis Archambault,  
8 describes the Circle in this way:

9                   "The Traditional Talking Circle is a  
10 very old way of bringing Native people of all ages together  
11 in a quiet, respectful manner for the purposes of teaching,  
12 listening, learning and sharing. When approached in the  
13 proper way, the Circle can be a very powerful means of  
14 touching or bringing some degree of healing to the mind,  
15 the heart, the body or the spirit. One could call it a  
16 very effective form of Native group therapy."

17                   With the exception of the once-monthly  
18 Native Women's Circle, all Circles are open to both Native  
19 and non-Native people.

20                   One of the effects of the oppression that  
21 Aboriginal people have suffered is the loss of our  
22 language. Providing opportunities for people to learn  
23 their languages is deemed by Anishnawbe Health to be an  
24 important part of the healing process. It renews pride



**Royal Commission on**

**March 11, 1993** **Aboriginal Peoples**

1 and self-confidence. It is as important as proper  
2 nutrition, exercise and Talking Circles. To this end,  
3 we have instituted an Ojibway language program that is  
4 being taught by an Elder. Within the next month we will  
5 be adding Cree which will also be taught by an Elder.

6                   In addition to the Women's Talking  
7 Circles, we have undertaken other initiatives to  
8 facilitate the healing and empowerment of Native women.  
9 Writing workshops, which are six to eight weeks in length,  
10 have been conducted by a Native woman writer. They have  
11 focused on the exploration of our collective and personal  
12 histories. Discussions have centred on oppression and  
13 the internalization of oppression, so that the women can  
14 start to gain a greater understanding of their own  
15 experiences and our collective history.

16                   Weekend workshops for women have focused  
17 on traditional teachings, the role of Native women in  
18 contemporary Native society, violence against women, and  
19 issues such as fetal alcohol syndrome. These workshops  
20 have been well received and have help to break the social  
21 isolation of Native women living in the city.

22                   Future workshops will deal with female  
23 sexuality and healthy relationships.

24                   The deaths of several Native street

**Royal Commission on**

**March 11, 1993** **Aboriginal Peoples**

1 people prompted the establishment of our Street Patrol  
2 program three years ago. Currently, we have six street  
3 workers. They patrol the Toronto streets nightly,  
4 providing food, clothing, blankets, condoms and needle  
5 exchange. I believe, at last count, we had approximately  
6 200 volunteers who would go out with them as well. The  
7 street workers also go out on afternoon foot patrols.  
8 Approximately 600 people are seen per week by the Street  
9 Patrol.

10 Long-term, stable funding is required  
11 for this program. It is currently being funded through  
12 short-term grants from the City of Toronto.

13 Information workshops are held for the  
14 Native community, and educational materials are developed  
15 and distributed on AIDS prevention. Posters, coasters,  
16 pamphlets, condom jackets and a video which includes an  
17 Elder talking about AIDS have all been developed through  
18 this program which is funded by the City of Toronto.

19 We carry out other activities related  
20 to this area for which we receive no funding. We are a  
21 designated anonymous HIV testing site. We provide  
22 pre-test and post-test counselling. We also provide  
23 supportive counselling to people who are HIV positive.  
24 These are important activities, but we are stretching our

**Royal Commission on**  
**Aboriginal Peoples**

**March 11, 1993**

1 staff resources in order to provide them.

2 We also work with the Medical Services  
3 Branch. We have a contract with them to provide a clerical  
4 function on their behalf for the Native people in Toronto.

5 We have approximately 125 contacts per week, mainly by  
6 telephone, with clients and suppliers.

7 There are two full-time doctors on staff  
8 who provide primary health care at our Centre, and on a  
9 regular basis they hold clinics at other Native agencies  
10 in the city. Clinics are held at Wigwamen Terrace, which  
11 is a seniors apartment complex; at Council Fire which is  
12 a drop-in for street people; at Na-Me-Res, which is a  
13 residence for Native men; and at Pedahbun Lodge which is  
14 a residential treatment centre for Native people with a  
15 history of substance abuse.

16 The doctors are on call after hours and  
17 on weekends. Our nurses provide family support services,  
18 community outreach, hospital and home visits. They also  
19 run groups for young mothers and an after-school program  
20 for children. They make use of our traditional resource  
21 people in their work.

22 Those are some of the activities and  
23 programs that we are carrying out. In total, an average  
24 of about 2,500 people use our programs and services on

**Royal Commission on**

**March 11, 1993** **Aboriginal Peoples**

1 a monthly basis.

2                                 With the declaration that Anishnawbe  
3 Health is a culture-based organization, the staff and the  
4 board recognize the need for an ongoing staff development  
5 program. This was needed not only to increase the  
6 awareness and understanding of traditional values, beliefs  
7 and practices, but to look at how we could incorporate  
8 these into our personal lives and into the life of  
9 Anishnawbe Health.

10                                 Regular in-service training has been  
11 taking place since July with traditional teachers, healers  
12 and Elders. The focus of the training has been on our  
13 cultural teachings, our history of oppression and how to  
14 break that cycle, personal empowerment and empowerment  
15 of our community, living out our traditional values and  
16 maintaining our cultural integrity as individuals and as  
17 an organization. The training has been intensive. It  
18 has led to tremendous personal growth and has helped to  
19 strengthen the relationships amongst the staff.

20                                 This training has been crucial in our  
21 endeavours to build a culture-based organization. A  
22 three-day staff retreat, where we will be able to hold  
23 ceremonies, is planned for next month, and a retreat for  
24 their staff and their families is planned for the fall.

StenoTran

**Royal Commission on**

**March 11, 1993** **Aboriginal Peoples**

1                   Staff are encouraged and supported to  
2 attend ceremonies, and many do so on a regular basis.  
3 The healers and the Elders who come to Anishnawbe Health  
4 are also available to the staff for individual  
5 consultations. They are also available to the board.  
6 I use them.

7                   Just recently, we started Staff Talking  
8 Circles which take place one afternoon a month. One of  
9 the staff has been given the responsibility for holding  
10 these, and he has taken the initiative of involving other  
11 members as helpers so that everyone gets the opportunity  
12 to learn by doing.

13                   It is an absolute necessity that the  
14 staff and the board of AHT make a commitment to their own  
15 healing. If we are not empowered, how can we facilitate  
16 the empowerment of the people we work with?

17                   One of the biggest challenges that we  
18 face is uprooting the medical model which really took hold  
19 at Anishnawbe Health during its first three years of  
20 operation. Anishnawbe Health functioned as a medical  
21 clinic, and the doctors became the point of access for  
22 all clients. Traditional healers were not being brought  
23 in. Elders were invited in on an ad hoc basis.  
24 Traditional healing seemed to have a low priority, whereas

**Royal Commission on**

**March 11, 1993** **Aboriginal Peoples**

1 the provision of western medical services had a high  
2 priority. This could be attributed to several factors:

3                   1. Fear of the unknown -- of  
4 traditional healing, what it is, and our memories of what  
5 the state and religious institutions said it was, the  
6 devil's work.

7                   2. It is much easier to get funding to  
8 pay doctors than it is to get funding for traditional  
9 healers. For example, our funding for the traditional  
10 healing program is \$43,000 annually, while funding for  
11 physicians is almost \$300,000.

12                   3. The high value that society places  
13 on doctors and the low value placed on people who don't  
14 have a high level of academic training. Sometimes we,  
15 as Native people, tend to devalue our own experts and our  
16 own healers.

17                   4. Scarcity of traditional resources  
18 -- that is, legitimate medicine people and healthy Elders  
19 who know the teachings.

20                   5. Unfamiliarity with appropriate  
21 protocol when dealing with traditional healers and Elders  
22 -- that is, how to treat them, how to compensate them,  
23 et cetera.

24                   Obviously, accessing the funding to

**Royal Commission on**

**March 11, 1993** **Aboriginal Peoples**

1 provide traditional healing has been a challenge for us.

2 There is no question that the need and the demand is there.

3 In September of last year, we began  
4 accessing Medical Services Branch Traditional Healing  
5 Program which covers the cost of healers to travel to Native  
6 communities. We were also using it to send our clients  
7 to healers. However, due to lack of sensitivity in that  
8 department and a seeming lack of trust in the credibility  
9 of our Health Centre and what we do, we have now been advised  
10 that we have to utilize local resources. What that means  
11 is that, if a Native person from Okanagan were living in  
12 Toronto, he or she would be unable to exercise his or her  
13 right to see a healer from his or her own nation unless  
14 they could afford the travel costs. It also means that  
15 Anishnawbe Health would have to find the money elsewhere  
16 if we want to continue using a healer with whom our  
17 community has built a good and trusting relationship.

18 Medical Services Branch has also  
19 recently requested that we submit the names of the patients  
20 who see the traditional healers at our Centre, along with  
21 their diagnosis. For us, this constitutes a breach of  
22 confidentiality. As well, in view of the persecution that  
23 our people have suffered when following traditional ways,  
24 we don't feel comfortable submitting information of this

**Royal Commission on**  
**Aboriginal Peoples**

**March 11, 1993**

1 nature.

2                               Clearly, the federal policies need to  
3 be re-examined and changed to meet the needs of our  
4 Aboriginal communities.

5                               Because we are an urban health centre,  
6 the other issue that requires immediate attention is  
7 federal responsibility for status Indians living  
8 off-reserve. Our own political leadership needs to ensure  
9 that this gets put on the agenda. Historically, those  
10 of us who make our homes in urban areas are forgotten in  
11 political negotiations. We sometimes feel that our rights  
12 get sold out to make concessions for our brothers and  
13 sisters on reserves. But, like them, we need to assert  
14 our Aboriginal rights so that we can regain our political,  
15 social and economic health.

16                              There are many more issues that we would  
17 like to discuss, but time is limited. So I will close  
18 my presentation with another quote from Art Solomon:

19                              "Healing then is accomplished by  
20 respecting and honouring all Creation, including men and  
21 women and children, for each one is a created being and  
22 a vital part of Creation, and each one is special and  
23 unique, with their own gifts, and each one given a free  
24 will that is so special that no one, but no one, has the



**Royal Commission on**

**March 11, 1993** **Aboriginal Peoples**

1 right to impose on that free will, not even radio and  
2 television announcers."

3 Meegwitch.

4 **PETER ERNERK:** Thank you very much to  
5 all the speakers. We have at least six minutes for a  
6 question period, five or six minutes. Are there any  
7 questions from the audience?

8 Just before you go on, Katie Rich, Simon  
9 Reed is going to be the first speaker this afternoon at  
10 two o'clock. I understand there will be some more  
11 questions which you can ask later in the afternoon during  
12 the Plenary Session this afternoon.

13 Microphone No. 3. Identify yourself.

14 **KATIE RICH:** My name is Katie. I am  
15 from Davis Inlet in Labrador.

16 A couple of weeks ago some government  
17 officials came to our community, and we presented the  
18 seven-point proposal to them. The seven-point proposal  
19 came from the community, from our Elders and from our  
20 children. We received a letter a couple of days ago and  
21 also today that the plan has been rejected by Premier Wells.

22 I will be reading a press release that  
23 will be sent out to the media today.

24 "David Inlet Chief and Innu Nation Shocked by Ignorance

**March 11, 1993** **Royal Commission on  
Aboriginal Peoples**

1                   Shown in Clyde Wells' Letter.  
2                   Innu Nation President Peter  
3 Penashue and Chief Katie Rich replied to Clyde Wells'  
4 letter of March 5, 1993 in a joint letter  
5 today. Chief Katie Rich is  
6 representing her community before a  
7 round table of the Royal Commission on  
8 Aboriginal Peoples in Vancouver, while  
9 Peter Penashue is involved in a  
10 community workshop in Sheshatshiu  
11 today, but both found time to develop  
12 their joint response. They noted that  
13 it was difficult to respond to the  
14 Premier's letter: 'We feel  
15 frustration, shock and anger. Your  
16 letter shows surprising ignorance, and  
17 instead of allowing Newfoundland,  
18 Canada, the Nushuau Innu Council and  
19 Innu Nation to work together, with the  
20 involvement of the Assembly of First  
21 Nations, you are trying to split the  
22 parties apart, meanwhile our people  
23 suffer.'  
24 Assembly of First Nations National Chief

**March 11, 1993**

**Royal Commission on  
Aboriginal Peoples**

1 Ovide Mercredi responded with his own  
2 letter yesterday, stating that he was  
3 'shocked and disappointed by your  
4 government's ill-informed and  
5 confrontational approach to the  
6 situation in Davis Inlet.'  
7 Premier Wells has accused Innu Nation  
8 and AFN of 'using' the current plight  
9 of Davis Inlet, implied that the  
10 community developed 7 point plan had  
11 been imposed on the community, and  
12 rejected the plan and the document  
13 Hearing the Voices: Government's Role  
14 in Innu Renewal without any discussion  
15 or consideration.  
16 Rich and Penashue demanded that the  
17 Premier, as a gesture of good faith,  
18 commit to attending the Minister's  
19 meeting in Davis Inlet where Hearing the  
20 Voices will be reviewed and commitments  
21 given by government. Ministers Siddon,  
22 Bouchard and Clark would also be  
23 involved. If Wells makes that gesture  
24 of good faith, Rich and Penashue wrote

StenoTran

**Royal Commission on**

**March 11, 1993** **Aboriginal Peoples**

1                   that they would 'ignore and forget' the  
2                   Premier's ill-advised letter."

3                   I would like to ask the panel what advice  
4 they would give Davis on how to make positive changes and  
5 to stop our children from dying.

6                   Thank you.

7                   **PETER ERNERK:** Thank you. Is there any  
8 response from the panel?

9                   **KEITH LECLAIRE:** Now that we have heard  
10 this, it tends to go back to the whole concept of holistic  
11 health. The whole point is that an approach has been made  
12 to a government system. If the Province of Newfoundland  
13 feels that your application is not worthwhile, maybe they  
14 need to look at it at a community level, from a community  
15 perspective, to try to develop some activities within with  
16 the youth.

17                   When I look at Kahnawake, we have a large  
18 number of youth. When we try to focus in on what we are  
19 going to do, I know the NNADAP prevention workers, most  
20 of the time, are not able to access all of our youth.  
21 In fact, they get a core group started. Once the core  
22 group is started, of four or five individuals, that starts  
23 the ball rolling and things can get done.

24                   I think what is needed right now in your

**Royal Commission on**

**March 11, 1993** **Aboriginal Peoples**

1 community is to be able to develop -- because we are talking  
2 about youth and the loss of youth, there is a stronger  
3 need to make sure that some type of training program be  
4 developed to allow some community activity where their  
5 minds are not idle. That is the important aspect that  
6 I would suggest to you, Katie.

7 **PETER ERNERK:** Thank you, Mr. LeClaire.  
8 We will have one more question. Microphone No. 3.

9 **COMMISSIONER MARY SILLETT:** My name is  
10 Mary Sillett. I am an Inuk from northern Labrador. Inuk  
11 is singular of Inuit, and Inuk is different from Innu.

12 My question is directed to Annie  
13 Tuluguk. I just want to say that I think the Inuit of  
14 Nunavik deserve congratulations for Innuulitsivik. The  
15 formal recognition of midwifery in this country has been  
16 under discussion for a long time. The recognition of  
17 midwifery in Innu communities has also generated much  
18 discussion.

19 While I was the President of the Inuit  
20 Women's Association, we fought very hard to receive funds  
21 from the federal, the provincial and the territorial  
22 governments to produce Ikayuti (PH) which is a film  
23 produced by the Inuit Broadcasting Corporation and which  
24 looks at the whole issue of Inuit traditional midwifery.

**Royal Commission on**

**March 11, 1993** **Aboriginal Peoples**

1                   In fund-raising we met with a lot of  
2 resistance from those people. Why? Because the  
3 potential funders and others were concerned with the lack  
4 of legal protection afforded to Aboriginal midwives. They  
5 were concerned that, if a baby was born with the assistance  
6 of a traditional midwife and if it died, they were concerned  
7 with who assumed that legal responsibility.

8                   Also I think there is a lack of  
9 recognition of the value of traditional Aboriginal healing  
10 practices and, clearly, a reluctance to recognize the value  
11 of Aboriginal healing knowledge.

12                   I am just wondering, in the  
13 Innuulitsivik experience, if you have encountered similar  
14 obstacles and what you have done to overcome these  
15 obstacles.

16                   **ANNIE TULUGUK:** First of all, anybody  
17 who comes in to work at the hospital, whether it is a doctor  
18 or anybody else, they have to understand that this is the  
19 way things work at this hospital. They have to accept  
20 that, and they have to work with it. We don't give them  
21 any choice. If they want to work for us, they have to  
22 work the way we want things to be done.

23                   When the hospital was set up, there was  
24 money in the global budget for obstetrics and the maternity

**Royal Commission on**

**March 11, 1993** **Aboriginal Peoples**

1 ward. Instead of getting professional obstetricians, we  
2 hired trained midwives to train our people. We turned  
3 the money around. In fact, our maternity work has never  
4 been funded by the government until they decided to do  
5 a pilot project a couple of years back. Now we are  
6 recognized in the law as a pilot project, but in fact we  
7 are not. We are carrying on the work. It's a daily  
8 activity for us.

9 **PETER ERNERK:** Thank you.

10 Ladies and gentlemen, I would like to  
11 thank on your behalf the four panelists who were speaking  
12 on the community medical initiatives this morning and this  
13 afternoon. Thank you very much.

14 **DR. LOUIS T. MONTOUR:** On behalf of the  
15 Commission and the audience, I would like to thank Peter,  
16 as well as Annie Tuluguk, Priscilla George, Barbra  
17 Nahwegahbow and Keith LeClaire.

18 We will now break for lunch. We have  
19 a guest speaker, Professor Robert Evans. It is downstairs  
20 in the same ballroom as yesterday. We will reconvene here  
21 at two o'clock. Thank you.

22 --- Luncheon Recess at 12:30 p.m.

23

**Royal Commission on**

**March 11, 1993** **Aboriginal Peoples**

1 **LUNCHEON ADDRESS**

2 **Professor Robert Evans**

3

4 **DR. LOUIS T. MONTOUR:** I would like to  
5 present our luncheon keynote speaker.

6 Professor Robert Evans is a professor  
7 in the Department of Economics at the University of British  
8 Columbia. From February 1990 to November 1991 Professor  
9 Evans was a Commissioner with the British Columbia Royal  
10 Commission on Health Care and Costs. He is a national  
11 health scientist with Health and Welfare Canada. He is  
12 a Fellow of the Canadian Institute for Advanced Research,  
13 and he is a Director of the Institute's Program in  
14 Population Health.

15 The topic of his discussion today is the  
16 illness care system and the holistic view of health.

17 Ladies and gentlemen, Professor Robert  
18 Evans.

19 **ROBERT EVANS:** The title of my talk was  
20 made up about 15 minutes ago. It struck me as something  
21 I would sure like to hear. One of the ways in which  
22 academics try to learn about things is to undertake to  
23 talk about them and then, hopefully, when they are through,  
24 they may have learned something from their audiences.



**Royal Commission on**

**March 11, 1993** **Aboriginal Peoples**

1                   I think that is an important point as  
2 backdrop to this talk. I am not a specialist on Aboriginal  
3 issues. I cannot tell you the kinds of things that you  
4 really do need to know.

5                   What I propose to do is to provide a sense  
6 of what I think the overall background is nationally and  
7 internationally that has a powerful impact on both the  
8 constraints and opportunities on what it is you are trying  
9 to do here. That I do have some awareness of and have  
10 spent some time thinking about. Then I think it clearly  
11 is up to you to translate that into doing things and not  
12 doing things and achieving results.

13                   It would be both arrogant and naive for  
14 me to pretend that I could tell you your business.  
15 Although, as a professional economist, I have my share  
16 of both of those qualities, I am not prepared to get into  
17 this in quite that way.

18                   When I was a member of the B.C. Royal  
19 Commission on Health Care and Costs, studying the B.C.  
20 health care system, again we were all acutely aware that  
21 the problems in this particular area were of extraordinary  
22 complexity and largely beyond our reach and required  
23 another commission to deal with them, and here you are.  
24 You have another commission. I guess that's a way of

**Royal Commission on**

**March 11, 1993** **Aboriginal Peoples**

1 passing the intellectual buck.

2                   The two parts to the title that I gave  
3 this talk reflect what, to me, seemed to be -- I suppose  
4 one hesitates to use the phrase "two solitudes" -- two  
5 separate administrative intellectual trends that are going  
6 on in health care, really quite separate from each other  
7 and with not a great deal of overlap. There are some very  
8 interesting and very important things going on in what  
9 I have called the illness care system, and there is a  
10 separate discussion and a separate evolution of ideas and,  
11 to some extent, policies going on in response to the WHO  
12 definition of "health" and the notion that the promotion  
13 of health requires a much more holistic concept of the  
14 individual in society. The phrase "new paradigms" floats  
15 around a lot, although one of the things that makes it  
16 so popular is that nobody knows what it means -- the notion  
17 that there is something more to health and something more  
18 to the promotion of the well-lived life than simply  
19 supporting the illness care system.

20                   That notion, I think, is developing and  
21 evolving really with not a great deal of contact with what  
22 is going on in the illness care system.

23                   What I want to do is I want to start by  
24 describing, obviously far too briefly, what I think is

**Royal Commission on**

**March 11, 1993** **Aboriginal Peoples**

1 happening in the illness care system, and I think that  
2 has powerful implications for what may and may not be  
3 optimal strategies for trying to pursue broader  
4 definitions or broader concepts of health. So I will start  
5 with the illness care system that I can actually get some  
6 numbers on, and then try to switch over and say, "Okay,  
7 so what."

8                   The first point that I would make is that  
9 I do not use the "illness care system" label in any critical  
10 sense. It is my experience with people in the holistic  
11 approach to health that they tend to use that as a epithet,  
12 as a slur. They say, "It's not a health care system at  
13 all; it's an illness care system," as if that is something  
14 you should be ashamed of.

15                   I do not myself think there is anything  
16 to be ashamed of in providing care to people who are ill.  
17 That seems like a perfectly decent and proper thing to  
18 do. It would be a good idea if, in addition, you did things  
19 that actually helped them to get well, but that often  
20 happens. Critics from outside tend to concentrate a great  
21 deal on the shortcomings of the illness care system, but  
22 I think we need to recognize its very real strengths and  
23 effectiveness as well.

24                   That is not a criticism, but it is a

**Royal Commission on**

**March 11, 1993** **Aboriginal Peoples**

1 statement, I think, that the illness care system is good  
2 in taking care of illness. It's a good thing to do. You  
3 shouldn't expect it to do everything that is involved in  
4 the promotion of health. There are some real risks there  
5 that I will get to a little later on.

6                   The illness care system, as we know it  
7 -- the sort of conventional, mainstream, what calls itself  
8 the health care system in Canada and we mostly call it  
9 that, too -- is, of course, as you all know, in crisis  
10 at the moment. This is not a surprise. It has been in  
11 crisis for as long as I can remember -- and I have been  
12 in the field for about 25 years. I expect it always will  
13 be.

14                   Being in crisis is part of the  
15 negotiation process whereby the people who provide health  
16 care in a society and, to some extent, the people who use  
17 it, negotiate their claims with the rest of society. In  
18 a publicly-funded system, which means virtually all of  
19 them in the modern world, there is a continuous dialogue  
20 with the rhetoric of crisis that could be described --  
21 one of my colleagues, Jonathon Lomas at McMaster, has  
22 claimed the phrase "orchestrated outrage." It is the  
23 continuous outrage of the people in the system at the  
24 inadequacy of the resources they have gotten.

**Royal Commission on**

**March 11, 1993** **Aboriginal Peoples**

1                   In the last 30 years we have expanded  
2 that system in real terms per capita four times, so it  
3 is now 400 per cent larger in real terms than it was 30  
4 years ago. That has had no impact on the crisis rhetoric.

5     The rhetoric is just part of the normal operations of  
6 the system, I suggest to you. If you think back, you will  
7 certainly see that it has been around for a long time.  
8 And it turns up in almost every other system as well,  
9 perhaps every other system in the developed world.

10                   However, that being so, I think we are  
11 at a time when something has changed in Canada and in the  
12 rest of the world. All across Canada we have had within  
13 the last five years major commission reports, inquiries,  
14 Premiers' Councils, a wide variety of investigative  
15 agencies which have recommended major reforms -- and this  
16 hasn't happened in 20 years. This is a new event, at least  
17 new in recent years.

18                   It is interesting that exactly the same  
19 thing is happening all over Europe and in the South Pacific.

20     The Americans, of course, are trying to reform their  
21 system, but then well they should. In those systems which  
22 actually run reasonably well, there is the same process  
23 in the same time period happening everywhere, so there  
24 is nothing unique to Canada. All of a sudden, within about

**Royal Commission on**

**March 11, 1993** **Aboriginal Peoples**

1 the same five-year period, every country that has had a  
2 reasonably effective, universal, comprehensive,  
3 relatively cost-controlled system is suddenly getting very  
4 interested in reform. So we are dealing with a phenomenon  
5 which is obviously something broader than simply the  
6 present Canadian experience.

7                   We are very much part of this general  
8 trend, but I think we need to reflect upon the fact that  
9 we are part of something that is happening everywhere,  
10 and very recently, quite suddenly. Something has changed,  
11 and it isn't something within health care systems  
12 themselves. It is something outside it. And the  
13 something is not very far to seek.

14                   If you want to see what is really causing  
15 the crisis in health care, you look at the data on the  
16 general economy. You can look at that in Canada, or you  
17 can look it all across the western European world, and  
18 you find that somewhere around 10 years ago there were  
19 some quite significant changes in the level of economic  
20 growth in most of those economies. The British are an  
21 exception, but then their growth was so low in the earlier  
22 years that you couldn't see much of a drop. But in western  
23 Europe, as well as in Canada, something changed.

24                   I want to show you some images of that.

**Royal Commission on**

**March 11, 1993** **Aboriginal Peoples**

1 They are very simple, and they are remarkably stark.  
2 They surprised me when I started fooling around with these  
3 charts. If everything works well, we will now switch into  
4 the visual part of the entertainment.

5 As is appropriate for an economist in  
6 the forecasting business, I am very shortsighted, so I  
7 have to check my transparencies. I can't see them as well  
8 as you can.

9 What that shows -- this is just straight  
10 StatsCan data, straight out of the publications. That  
11 shows real output, domestic product, total output for  
12 Canada, "real" meaning adjusted for inflation, "per  
13 capita" meaning divided by population. That is your basic  
14 measure of the economic resources available per capita  
15 in Canada and how they have been evolving over time.

16 I have plotted a trend through them from  
17 1960 to 1980, the simplest possible plot, a log linear  
18 trend -- and anything who knows anything about this game  
19 will realize the low intellectual level I am working.  
20 If you fit the trend from 1960 to 1980 and project it through  
21 to 1991, you get the nice smooth curve there. The  
22 remarkable thing is that the reality lies bang on the curve  
23 for 20 years. That is a long time to be that tight on  
24 the curve. Then the next fun part is what happens in the

**Royal Commission on**

**March 11, 1993** **Aboriginal Peoples**

1 early 1980s. We come off the curve and we don't get back  
2 on. We manage to get back in parallel with it for a while,  
3 and then we hit another recession. By the end of that  
4 period, the actual is about 25 per cent below the trend  
5 value. That is the external economic reality, the  
6 external environment we are working in.

7                   You can do a lot of qualifications to  
8 that. All statistics are, to some extent, false. But  
9 that is the kind of broad outline.

10                   If you put on the next transparency, it  
11 tells you exactly the same story but in an even more  
12 dramatic form. This is the actual value of output per  
13 head relative to its trend value. You can see that over  
14 the 20-year period it bounced around within 5 per cent  
15 either way of its trend value, then it collapses in the  
16 early 1980s and then it collapses again at the end of the  
17 1980s.

18                   That has something to do with funding  
19 difficulties for new programs, because that is your overall  
20 economic base in the country. It doesn't say that new  
21 programs of various sorts shouldn't be priorities; it just  
22 says that the competition is getting tough.

23                   If we now relate that to health care --  
24 this is all just straight Department of Finance stuff.



**Royal Commission on**

**March 11, 1993** **Aboriginal Peoples**

1 If we relate that to health care, a very common statistic  
2 which is used by the people who say that health care costs  
3 are out of control is that we are spending more and more  
4 of our income on health care over time. Well, there is  
5 some truth in that but, as usual, it is far too simple.

6                   With the next transparency, I have said:  
7 What did happen to health spending relative to income  
8 and what would have happened if we hadn't gone into the  
9 collapse of the early and late 1980s? The upper line is  
10 the reality; the lower is what would have happened if we  
11 had continued on our previous growth path.

12                   You can see that the reality was a steady  
13 growth here, flat in the 1970s and then, with the recession,  
14 an explosion of share, levelling out, another big bounce  
15 with the new recession. If there hadn't been those two  
16 recessions, if we had stayed on the previous trend, not  
17 much -- a pretty well-contained, not doing anything  
18 terribly special kind of health care system. Don't quote  
19 me on that. It was doing lots of special things, but it  
20 wasn't doing anything special in terms of its economic  
21 impact. That is what I meant.

22                   That is total health care. Now let's  
23 focus on hospitals and doctors alone, not because they  
24 are all that matters but because they are what is funded

**Royal Commission on**

**March 11, 1993** **Aboriginal Peoples**

1 through the universal public insurance systems.

2                   This goes back to the post-war, and it  
3 does that because the data go back. If there had been  
4 data available, I would have plotted the other one back,  
5 too.

6                   Now you see the really dramatic, stead  
7 increase from the late 1940s all the way up to 1970, flatten  
8 out, drift off, and it would have kept on drifting slightly  
9 downward except for recession, recession.

10                   The reality happened. There is no  
11 getting around that. But the point about it is that what  
12 we seem to have here is an external environment that  
13 deteriorated markedly and an illness care system which  
14 did not respond to that change, which continued to behave  
15 as if it were still in the high growth environment. There  
16 seems to have been enough inertia built up into that system  
17 over the previous 20 years -- and, if we had time, I could  
18 go through some of the details of what that inertia is,  
19 what forms it takes. Enough inertia built up that the  
20 health care system has not adapted to the new environment.

21                   That means a lot of conflict. That  
22 means that the control processes, the attempts to limit  
23 that growth, have to be imposed tighter and tighter as  
24 the overall economic environment deteriorates. Even

**Royal Commission on**

**March 11, 1993** **Aboriginal Peoples**

1 trying to do that, you can see the realities; you have  
2 these pressures. In a sense, this is Glen Clark's case,  
3 I suppose, although these are national data. This is the  
4 dilemma of the Minister of Finance of a health care system  
5 in which expectations are very powerfully driven by past  
6 performance and past experience that says we have to keep  
7 on growing and the economy is supposed to be there to help  
8 us keep growing. If the economy is inadequate to help  
9 us keep growing, we just have to expand our share of what  
10 is there.

11                   That is, as you see, what happened during  
12 the 1980s, and I think that is what powers the recent  
13 pressure for reform throughout the health care systems  
14 of Canada and, indeed, of most of the OECD world. I am  
15 not going to take you through one of these sets of  
16 transparencies for every one of the 18 countries in the  
17 OECD because you probably don't want to stay here until  
18 tomorrow morning. They would look sort of similar. I  
19 think the Canadian ones are particularly dramatic.

20                   I will give you a flavour of the  
21 international environment. Here are the two outlines,  
22 the U.S., the country of the cost explosion, the U.K.,  
23 the country of the Chief of Nasty, and in the middle the  
24 average of all OECD countries -- all western Europe,

**Royal Commission on**

**March 11, 1993** **Aboriginal Peoples**

1 Australia, Japan, New Zealand, us, the Yanks, all averaged.  
2 Parallel to the U.S up to the late 1970s,  
3 flattens out, parallels the U.K. from then on. The  
4 Europeans figured out how to limit their costs; they  
5 decided to do it, and they did it. The Yanks didn't; they  
6 haven't yet. They are trying to place every disaster to  
7 us. The British were always Chief of Nasty -- my  
8 background is British. Canada following the U.S. right  
9 down the line, just a little colony of the U.S., goes into  
10 universal health care; everything changes; we flatten out;  
11 we hit the OECD average; and then we come unglued with  
12 the recessions.

13 What is the relevance of all this? The  
14 relevance of all this is that I think the mainstream system  
15 is going to be tied up for some time to come, wrestling  
16 with its own problems of restructuring. You don't have  
17 to go much farther than this morning's news programs on  
18 the closing of Shaughnessy.

19 What that says is: In this kind of  
20 environment, how do you do new things? How do you go out  
21 as a Commission, for example, as we did, and get told by  
22 all kinds of people about priorities for different, new  
23 and important things to do in an environment where it is  
24 very unlikely that the overall globe is going to be able

**Royal Commission on**  
**Aboriginal Peoples**

**March 11, 1993**

1 to go?

2                   The answer is: You are going to have  
3 to manage better the resources that you now put into the  
4 illness care system and you are going to have to transfer  
5 them, if you really want to, out of that system and over  
6 to other sorts of community-based programs. That was  
7 essentially the message of our Royal Commission and, in  
8 one way or another, I think that has been the message of  
9 all the royal commissions. You translate that to where  
10 the rubber meets the road -- the Commissioners have all  
11 gone home by then -- and it says that you close Shaughnessy.

12       Suddenly, there are a whole lot of people who work at  
13 Shaughnessy. They have jobs.

14                   Every dollar of spending in health care  
15 is, by definition, a dollar of somebody's income -- an  
16 accounting definition. That is not an estimate. That  
17 is not an economist's viewpoint; that's an accountant's  
18 viewpoint. That is reality -- that's a stretch right  
19 there, isn't it? It really is the case; trust me on this  
20 one.

21                   If you want to change priorities which  
22 is a nice phrase, redeploy resources which is a nice phrase,  
23 what it means is that you have to take employment away  
24 from somebody and give it to somebody else, or you have

**Royal Commission on**

**March 11, 1993** **Aboriginal Peoples**

1 to tell somebody, "The job you have been doing for some  
2 years and feel reasonably confident at and know what you  
3 are doing and, by the way, happens to be where you like  
4 to live, doesn't exist any more. There's another job  
5 opening up somewhere else, that will be quite different.  
6 You're going to be nervous as all get-out figuring out  
7 how to do it, but that's what we really want done and,  
8 if you want to work in this system, that is where you are  
9 going to have to go."

10                   Those kinds of statements don't resonate  
11 with a lot of the people in the system already. They would  
12 be much happier to say, as they have said for 40 years,  
13 "There are new needs, of course, but there are also old  
14 needs. So keep on funding the old needs and also add on  
15 more resources to do the new important things." We have  
16 done that for most of the history of our system, and we  
17 are probably not going to be able to do it any more. That's  
18 the message here.

19                   That was why in the B.C. Commission we  
20 said, "Business as usual is not sustainable." We don't  
21 know that; that's a statement about the future. But it  
22 does look like the world has changed in a way in which  
23 that is going to be very tough.

24                   So how does that flip over into the

**Royal Commission on**

**March 11, 1993** **Aboriginal Peoples**

1 second part of my talk, holistic health care and all that?

2 There is a very important distinction, I think, that needs  
3 to be made here between broadening the definition of health  
4 and broadening your concepts of the determinants of health.

5 I will try to run through that carefully.

6 The WHO back in the late 1940s defined  
7 health as a state of complete physical, mental and social  
8 well-being and not merely the absence of disease or  
9 infirmity -- in other words, virtually all good things.  
10 This is the well-lived life.

11 In some sense, you could call a healthy  
12 life a well-lived life. I am not going to argue with the  
13 philosophy behind that, but I am saying that that is really  
14 pretty difficult to operationalize, and it is not at all  
15 clear that the illness care system, either in its present  
16 form or in some extended form through funding preventive  
17 interventions by clinical people or something of that sort,  
18 is an appropriate mechanism for achieving that. It's  
19 likely to be very expensive and it's likely to be  
20 ineffective.

21 Take a very clearcut, unambiguous,  
22 well-known to everybody example. It is now pretty well  
23 agreed -- and there is a recent report out from LCDC in  
24 Ottawa to confirm -- that there has been virtually no

**Royal Commission on**

**March 11, 1993** **Aboriginal Peoples**

1 pay-off to the research done and the treatment done on  
2 most kinds of cancer, particularly lung cancer. Huge  
3 resources go into this area; not much comes out in terms  
4 of benefits.

5                   We know why most people get lung cancer;  
6 they get it because they smoke -- back of the room smoking  
7 tables. What we don't know is a whole lot about why they  
8 smoke, although we know there are some very interesting  
9 correlations with social status, sense of control,  
10 empowerment or non-empowerment -- nice and controversial  
11 stuff, but really some pretty powerful stories coming  
12 through. We also know it has something to do with whether  
13 there are people in the business of trying to addict  
14 children to smoking, which is when most people take it  
15 up. Yet, what we do is we spend our money on supporting  
16 bio-medical researchers in our universities. What's the  
17 point?

18                   When that came out a week ago, the  
19 coverage in The Sun was: Hey, we gotta do more about  
20 prevention but, of course, we certainly shouldn't cut back  
21 on bio-medical research because that is good; that is a  
22 good thing to do. It doesn't happen to do any good in  
23 terms of outcome, but, gee, we should keep it going anyway  
24 because there are folks with white coats and neat looking



**Royal Commission on**

**March 11, 1993** **Aboriginal Peoples**

1 labs and we've got to do those things; it's important.  
2 God demands it.

3                   That is what I meant about the difficulty  
4 in addressing the obvious, saying, "Look, if this is not  
5 working and that looks like it might work, maybe we should  
6 close some of this down and move the resources over there."

7 It is very hard to get that thinking going.

8                   What I think has happened in the holistic  
9 area, in the sort of new dimensions of health care -- sorry,  
10 that was a very important Freudian slip; I did not mean  
11 to say that -- the new dimensions of the determinants of  
12 health, the things that matter to your health are very  
13 narrowly defined, not only in the WHO definition but things  
14 like mortality and morbidity are conventionally defined.

15 What we are now learning is that they depend far more  
16 on your social environment, also on your physical  
17 environment obviously, on your social status, on your sense  
18 of where you fit into your community.

19                   The hard evidence is now coming in in  
20 terms of not fuzzy things like people feel good and report  
21 it on a questionnaire, but whether they are dead or alive.

22 Mortality rates actually depend on things like social  
23 status and social networks, and stuff like that, and you  
24 can pretty clearly show that and you can replicate it in

**Royal Commission on**

**March 11, 1993** **Aboriginal Peoples**

1 animal experiments. You can go into the lab and show the  
2 same darn thing, and it is really quite remarkable.

3                   So what do you do about that? I think  
4 the real danger is that you take this new perception that  
5 a much wider range of determinants affect health, narrowly  
6 defined -- if you take that understanding; don't get drawn  
7 too far into very broad definitions of health that are  
8 too difficult to get agreement on. Stick to very narrow  
9 ones where nobody can deny where nobody can deny we are  
10 talking about health. We are talking about very narrow  
11 mortality and morbidity measures that are dependent upon  
12 very much broader conditions than simply the health care  
13 system.

14                   The trouble, I think, is that the people  
15 who are worried about holistic health have tried to define  
16 conditions and problems as diseases. Alzheimer's was  
17 invented as a disease about 10 years ago. It used to be  
18 just senility, and then it became a disease. Once it was  
19 a disease, it was eligible for bio-medical funding; it  
20 was eligible for public support in a whole variety of ways.

21                   Alcoholism -- is it a disease or not? People insist it's  
22 a disease. Why does it matter? It's a hell of a problem.

23                   It matters because, if it's a disease, then it comes under  
24 the health care system, under the illness care system.

**Royal Commission on**

**March 11, 1993** **Aboriginal Peoples**

1 It becomes eligible for different kinds of funding; it  
2 becomes eligible for different public attitudes.

3                   Defining a problem as a disease looks  
4 like a very good way of raising its status and raising  
5 the resources that go to it, but there is a price to be  
6 paid for that. The price to be paid is, first, that it  
7 falls into the standard illness care framework of who gets  
8 to define the problem, who gets to identify its dimensions,  
9 and who gets to be paid for providing the solutions. You  
10 maybe didn't want that. The example of lung cancer, it  
11 seems to me, is a good one. It is clearly a disease, but  
12 we are not addressing it in a very effective way.

13                   The thing I am adding to that with those  
14 transparencies is that it may not be such a hot idea in  
15 the future, as it has been in the past, to try to get your  
16 very real problem classified as an illness. The sharks  
17 are getting pretty hungry in the illness care system;  
18 things are much tougher there than they were 10 years ago,  
19 and that is going to continue. There is no real reason  
20 to believe that we are going to get back on that growth  
21 trend.

22                   I think what it says is: Be awfully  
23 careful about defining problems as diseases in the hope  
24 that that will elevate their status and get you better

**Royal Commission on**

**March 11, 1993** **Aboriginal Peoples**

1 results. It may well not. It may well backfire on you.

2                   Secondly, be pretty careful about  
3 defining health itself too broadly. I think you can get  
4 a lot of mileage out of defining health pretty narrowly,  
5 but really focusing hard on the very broad determinants  
6 of that health. The evidence really is good on that, that  
7 you can now start to say: Look, the things that matter  
8 for people's health, in the narrowest sense -- not the  
9 airy-faerie sociologist sense, but in the narrow sense  
10 of who lives and who dies and in what condition they do  
11 that. The things that matter are far, far broader than  
12 the illness care system, and the problem is to try to hold  
13 that system under some kind of control so that you can  
14 free up resources to do other things.

15                   That was a little over the five minutes.

16                   **DR. LOUIS T. MONTOUR:** That was  
17 fantastic.

18                   **ROBERT EVANS:** Thank you.

19                   I think we are going to take some  
20 questions. I always like somebody who refers to my talk  
21 as "fantastic." There is a prime ambiguity to that.

22                   **DR. LOUIS T. MONTOUR:** What I meant was  
23 that it was a very hard-hitting and fast-paced  
24 presentation. Thank you very much.

**Royal Commission on**

**March 11, 1993** **Aboriginal Peoples**

1                   We have time for one or two questions  
2 or comments. Does anyone care to challenge his economic  
3 statistics?

4                   **UNIDENTIFIED SPEAKER:** I don't really  
5 care to challenge your economic statistics. What I am  
6 concerned about, though, is the fact that since November  
7 of 1991 everybody talks to Elders and Chiefs and Band  
8 Administrators, and many of the First Nations people  
9 concerned about their views and how they feel about the  
10 delivery of Native healing programs throughout the  
11 province of B.C.

12                   On several occasions and even as  
13 recently as the announcement of the Brighter Futures  
14 Program, there have been certain Elders who have stood  
15 up and made their comments on the use of the word  
16 "Aboriginal" to describe First Nations people. I wonder  
17 why and whose idea it was.

18                   If we identify ourselves as First  
19 Nations people when we are talking nation to nation and  
20 to the federal government and any other government body,  
21 if we start calling ourselves "Aboriginals", then that  
22 is taking away our position as nation people. Once we  
23 lose that, then we lose a lot more of our identity.

24                   Part of the health of our people is being

**Royal Commission on**

**March 11, 1993** **Aboriginal Peoples**

1 recognized. In my position, my people were given their  
2 languages by the Creator. We were told to call ourselves  
3 Anishnawbee, which means basically "the people." The  
4 people on the Queen Charlottes, when they were given their  
5 language, were told to call themselves Haida which  
6 translates into "the people." We are the First Nations  
7 people.

8                   Why and whose idea is it to turn around  
9 and call us "Aboriginals?" I am a First Nations person;  
10 I am an Anishnawbee, and I would like to know why that  
11 came about.

12                   **DR. LOUIS T. MONTOUR:** Thank you for the  
13 question. I don't think that is quite the subject material  
14 for Professor Evans' talk, but thank you for the question  
15 anyway.

16                   We have time for one more question.

17                   **UNIDENTIFIED SPEAKER:** Is it true that  
18 an economist is somebody who doesn't have the personality  
19 to be an accountant?

20                   **ROBERT EVANS:** Yes.

21                   **DR. LOUIS T. MONTOUR:** We will end on  
22 that note.

23                   I would like to call on Judge Dussault.  
24 He has a presentation on behalf of the Commission for

**Royal Commission on**

**March 11, 1993** **Aboriginal Peoples**

1 both Professor Evans and Dr. Kuhnlein. Would Dr. Kuhnlein  
2 come forward as well, please.

3 **CO-CHAIR RENÉ DUSSAULT:** I have a very  
4 pleasant duty to perform.

5 First of all, I would like to give, as  
6 a token of our consideration, a gift to Professor Harriet  
7 Kuhnlein for her very enlightened speech.

8 What we are giving is a logo of the  
9 Commission.

10 I would like to thank on behalf of  
11 everyone in this room and also the Commission Professor  
12 Bob Evans for his very interesting speech. I think it  
13 was down-to-earth. He succeeded to really give us a good  
14 understanding of the overall economic environment under  
15 which our health system works. Certainly his long-term  
16 visions and also the insight he gave us will be remembered  
17 by all of us.

18 Thank you very much.

19 --- Presentations to Dr. Kuhnlein and  
20 Professor Evans

21 **DR. LOUIS T. MONTOUR:** I want to thank  
22 Professor Evans for catching my double-entendre there.  
23 I didn't realize I was quite so witty.

24 I would like to thank the ADM, Marie

**March 11, 1993**

**Royal Commission on  
Aboriginal Peoples**

1 Fortier, for pinch-hitting with the slides.

2 We will now end the session, and we will  
3 reconvene at 2 o'clock -- two minutes from now.

4



**Royal Commission on**

**March 11, 1993** **Aboriginal Peoples**

1 --- Upon resuming at 2:11 p.m.

2 **DR. LOUIS T. MONTOUR:** Try as I might,  
3 I probably could never speak as fast as Professor Evans,  
4 so you will have to bear with me.

5 This afternoon's panel presentation of  
6 discussion papers is being chaired by Dr. Jay Wortman.  
7 We have an addition to the program from this morning.  
8 In the panel presentation of four community medical  
9 initiatives, the Nu Chah Nulth British Columbia presenter  
10 kindly consented to delay his presentation until now, for  
11 time reasons. That will now be presented first by Simon  
12 Reed, and we will follow with the four papers.

13 I will now turn it over to Dr. Jay  
14 Wortman. Thank you.

15 **DR. JAY WORTMAN:** Thank you, Louis, and  
16 hello again. Welcome back to the afternoon session.

17 I will just review for you what we are  
18 going to do this afternoon. We are going to hear from  
19 four speakers. The first speaker is left over from the  
20 morning session, and that will be Simon Reed, whom I know  
21 quite well from his work with the Nu Chah Nulth Health  
22 Board.

23 Simon will present some of the community  
24 action that has gone on at Nu Chah Nulth. That is a

**Royal Commission on**

**March 11, 1993** **Aboriginal Peoples**

1 slightly different presentation from the ones that will  
2 follow. The ones that will follow are papers that have  
3 been included in your conference materials. The following  
4 speakers will speak very briefly about essential issues  
5 and focuses on solutions from those papers.

6 I will introduce Simon as the first  
7 speaker, and we will proceed from there. We will listen  
8 to all the speakers, as we have done in the other panels,  
9 and then we will invite questions from participants from  
10 the floor.

11 We are hoping that we will be able to  
12 maximize the time available for the participants. I know  
13 this has been a problem up until in terms of the scheduling  
14 of the program, that there hasn't been enough time for  
15 you to participate. We value your experience and  
16 expertise, and we want your participation, so we will going  
17 to try real hard to keep this program moving along now  
18 and make that space available at the end of this session.

19 Without further ado, I would like to  
20 introduce my good friend and someone I have a great deal  
21 of respect for for his work with the Nu Chah Nulth, Simon  
22 Reed.

23 **SIMON REED:** Thank you, Jay.

24 I would like to begin by acknowledging

**Royal Commission on**

**March 11, 1993** **Aboriginal Peoples**

1 the Salish Chiefs on whose territory we stand today and  
2 by thanking the Commission for the invitation to Nu Chah  
3 Nulth to present here.

4 I would also like to convey the apologies  
5 of Richard Watts who was scheduled to do this presentation.

6 Those of you who know him know that he is usually not  
7 caught short for words, and he asked me to express his  
8 apologies.

9 I am not used to public speaking, so I  
10 am not sure how this is going to come out. If it goes  
11 well, it is a tribute to people like Richard who taught  
12 me as much as I know about it.

13 I am not going to talk about the history  
14 of Nu Chah Nulth; it is not that different from any other  
15 First Nation in the country. I am not going to talk very  
16 much about the conditions the way they are now; they are  
17 also not that much different from any other First Nation  
18 in the country.

19 What I want to focus on is the process  
20 of change which is what the Nu Chah Nulth Tribal Council  
21 is about. To begin that, it is important to recognize  
22 that the Nu Chah Nulth Chiefs have never signed a treaty  
23 of any kind with the Canadian government or any other  
24 government which recognizes the basis of co-existence.

StenoTran

**Royal Commission on**  
**Aboriginal Peoples**

**March 11, 1993**

1 That is still an open question as far as the Nu Chah Nulth  
2 Chiefs are concerned.

3                   The Tribal Council has had one focus on  
4 that issue over the last 30 years since its inception,  
5 and the other focus has been on building our communities  
6 and the capacity for self-government. Today I am focusing  
7 on the health program, but it is important to recognize  
8 that this is only one aspect of the self-government which  
9 the Tribal Council has worked for. It also includes  
10 control over family and child services, economic  
11 development, control over resources and any of the other  
12 government issues. The Tribal Council is working on all  
13 of those.

14                   The health transfer, which is described  
15 as a Health and Welfare initiative, happened to fit into  
16 a strategy the Tribal Council has pursued for many years.

17       The original direction to go after something like that  
18 came in 1981. I guess the simplest basis for pursuing  
19 it is that it was felt that a Nu Chah Nulth-controlled  
20 program would be better than a program controlled from  
21 outside the Nu Chah Nulth territories, and anything which  
22 moves a step closer to that is better.

23                   In taking control of the services, there  
24 are three major issues that we confronted. The first is

**Royal Commission on**

**March 11, 1993** **Aboriginal Peoples**

1 that we have five generations of colonial-style government  
2 to undo. Apart from the trauma which has been described  
3 repeatedly -- and I will only mention one statistic, just  
4 to put a focus on that. In the past 12 weeks our staff  
5 have dealt with 42 suicide attempts in a population of  
6 3,000 people. I am happy to say that only one of those  
7 was completed.

8                   We have a legacy of five generations of  
9 healing that has to be taken care of.

10                   The second issue has to do with the  
11 reconstruction of wellness in the communities. The  
12 remains of the traditional system are there, but they are  
13 only a skeleton of what they used to be. They still provide  
14 a framework which can be built on, but there is a lot of  
15 work to be done in rebuilding that.

16                   On the professional side, it starts  
17 right in the home with the upbringing of children. Their  
18 success in the school system and their ability to get into  
19 professional careers is another major issue.

20                   The final major issue we have had to face  
21 is the whole patchwork of federal-provincial jurisdiction  
22 and the multitude of funding sources. Although most of  
23 the NTC funding now is in one major agreement, there must  
24 be a dozen other subsidiary agreements with federal and

**Royal Commission on**

**March 11, 1993** **Aboriginal Peoples**

1 provincial governments. An awful lot of time and energy  
2 goes into trying to make that process work.

3                   We have heard quite a bit over the last  
4 few days about traditional ways of healing. I think  
5 perhaps Dr. Montour summed it up best when he said that  
6 it is a way of life. If we strip away all the professional  
7 credentials and the organizational structure, what our  
8 staff and workers in the communities are trying to do is  
9 encourage people to seek out their own life path, drawing  
10 on what they can from their Elders and, if they do not  
11 have surviving Elders with that knowledge in their own  
12 families, to go to their neighbours and any others who  
13 can supply it to them.

14                   Of course, in going through that  
15 process, they confront their own issues. So we have a  
16 role in helping them to deal with some of the secrets that  
17 have been buried over the last few years -- I should say  
18 generations.

19                   We are encouraging people, through the  
20 health program, to try to get back to the traditional view  
21 of health -- not necessarily all the practices, but to  
22 understand the philosophy and the way of life which  
23 underlies that.

24                   On the professional side, we have the

**Royal Commission on**

**March 11, 1993** **Aboriginal Peoples**

1 shortage of trained professionals. There are no  
2 physicians from Aboriginal communities in B.C. I know  
3 Jay is here, but there are no qualified physicians from  
4 the First Nations of B.C. at this time. The first graduate  
5 is going to be this spring.

6                   In the nursing profession, there are  
7 perhaps 10 per cent of the number there should be. I know  
8 of five qualified Nu Chah Nulth nurses, but we have only  
9 been able to draw one back to the west coast to work in  
10 our program. So that is an issue.

11                   Related to that is the importance that  
12 those people also have grounding in their own traditions.

13     If they learn the other system only, they will not be  
14 able to help recover what has been lost.

15                   The health program and, through the  
16 transfer, some of the things we have been able to do --  
17 we have started with some career material aimed at  
18 elementary and junior high school students to encourage  
19 them to look at those careers. We have a series of posters  
20 intended to go into every home to supplement the cultural  
21 teachings of the Elders. We offer scholarships for  
22 post-secondary training in health careers. We have  
23 developed a six-week basic training program for all of  
24 our human services workers in the communities.

**Royal Commission on**

**March 11, 1993** **Aboriginal Peoples**

1                   Those were immediate needs, but we are  
2 looking forward to going beyond that. In the next short  
3 term, some of the issues we expect to deal with are control  
4 over non-insured health benefits, because we can see that  
5 funding being used much better. We want control over some  
6 of the provincial services which go to our urban reserves  
7 at the moment. We want to see home care available in the  
8 communities; that is something which is not available at  
9 the present time, but is available off the reserves. We  
10 need to do follow-up work on residential school issues.

11                   We are in the process of a major process  
12 to take the variety of programs which have been taken over  
13 from various government agencies to try to integrate them  
14 following the Nu Chah Nulth philosophy of caring for the  
15 families, to develop family support system rather than  
16 program support systems.

17                   Finally, we see a need to develop better  
18 co-ordination of urban services for our urban members.  
19 Fifty per cent of Nu Chah Nulth people are off-reserve.

20                   In the longer term, we see the present  
21 criminal justice system as an obstacle to the healing that  
22 needs to happen in the communities. As long as disclosure  
23 of some of the abuses that have taken place ends up in  
24 the courts in a confrontation between members of families,



**Royal Commission on**

**March 11, 1993** **Aboriginal Peoples**

1 there is going to be great reluctance to deal with it  
2 openly. We say that knowing that there is a great deal  
3 of healing required to restore the traditional forms of  
4 justice, but that, ultimately, control over justice has  
5 to be within the communities themselves.

6                   Finally, the treaty negotiation process  
7 which is just becoming a reality in British Columbia  
8 ultimately will provide the resource base that is needed  
9 to sustain the health of the Nu Chah Nulth communities.

10                   I would just like to close with a comment  
11 that was made about five years ago by a Nu Chah Nulth Elder,  
12 the late John Thomas. He was describing the training which  
13 he received 60 years ago from his Elders. Their advice  
14 to him was that, when you are attempting to cross a strong  
15 flowing river, you test each step before you place your  
16 weight, because sometimes the stones that look the safest  
17 are the ones that roll out from under you unexpectedly.

18                   That was a word to set your goals but  
19 to proceed cautiously toward them.

20                   Thank you.

21                   **DR. JAY WORTMAN:** Because Simon was  
22 actually part of the morning panel, it may be appropriate  
23 at this point to invite a question or two directed to Simon  
24 and his description of the Nu Chah Nulth project, before

**Royal Commission on**

**March 11, 1993** **Aboriginal Peoples**

1 we move on with the other presentations which are the  
2 scheduled ones for the papers that you have in your  
3 materials.

4                   If there is anyone who has a question  
5 they would like to direct Simon, there is an opportunity  
6 to do that now. Of course, if you want to wait until the  
7 end of the panel, Simon will be here at that point as well.

8                   It looks like we are going to move on.

9                   It is with great pleasure that I  
10 introduce our next speaker. I think she is known to many  
11 of you because she is a senior policy analyst with the  
12 Commission, Kim Scott. She has been very instrumental  
13 in much of the work with the Commission, and I have had  
14 some dealings with her in that regard and find her to be  
15 a very impressive person.

16                   Prior to this she worked with NNADAP,  
17 and prior to that she was a Director of Health and Social  
18 Services in Kitigan Zibi Anishnabeg.

19                   Without further ado, please welcome Kim  
20 Scott who will present Discussion Paper E on how programs,  
21 policies and funding arrangements can be changed to respond  
22 better to the holistic health challenges and health  
23 promotion.

24                   **KIM SCOTT:** Good afternoon, everybody.

**Royal Commission on**

**March 11, 1993** **Aboriginal Peoples**

1 I would like to thank the Musqueam and the Squamish for  
2 hosting this important event. I feel comforted by  
3 the number of familiar faces in the audience, and I also  
4 feel comforted by the calibre of my new allies whom, I  
5 am sure, require no speech about the importance of  
6 prevention and integration.

7 I was reading an article the other day  
8 about a project in Arizona called Biosphere II. Human  
9 beings are living in a contained environment where they  
10 have to grow their own food and their restricted access  
11 to hamburgers and hot dogs, of course, has led to a reduced  
12 amount of fat in their diets and they have leaner body  
13 mass indices and a better sense of well-being. The  
14 scientist in me thought, "Gee, isn't this wonderful. This  
15 argues for preventive nutrition." Preventive nutrition,  
16 of course, results in reduced incidence of diabetes and  
17 all of the other chronic diseases, as I am sure you know.

18 Then my excitement settled. The Anishnawbekwe in me  
19 said, "I am really horrified that the scientists are  
20 actually preparing for the inevitable destruction of  
21 Biosphere I."

22 I thought to myself: Yes, prevention is  
23 really important on an individualistic level, but look  
24 around you. There is prevention on all fronts that we

**Royal Commission on**

**March 11, 1993** **Aboriginal Peoples**

1 have to participate in. Integration and prevention is  
2 our challenge.

3                   In the paper that you have in your  
4 package, I chose not to talk as much about prevention and  
5 integration because I believe you are all converted to  
6 believe that that is important. I chose, rather, to talk  
7 about the peculiarities in the distribution of "health  
8 wealth" in Canada and, by that, I mean the particular pieces  
9 of legislation that govern the distribution of "health  
10 wealth" in social services and in health services.

11                   The first that I want to talk about is  
12 the Canada Assistance Plan, or CAP. When we look at social  
13 service delivery for indigenous health authorities, again  
14 we find a very narrow focus. We find that we don't have  
15 the same range of services that is provided for by  
16 provincial social service agencies. If we look at what  
17 CAP funds, we see that it includes work activity projects,  
18 community development efforts, institutional care, and  
19 on and on and on. Generally, the range of services for  
20 indigenous health authorities is almost always restricted  
21 to child and family services. So that is one peculiarity.

22                   The second peculiarity about CAP is that  
23 there is a Part II in CAP which, I am sure, is an attempt  
24 to reconcile the federal government's responsibility for

**Royal Commission on**

**March 11, 1993** **Aboriginal Peoples**

1 Indians on reserve and the provincial responsibility for  
2 the establishment and extension of social services. Part  
3 II allows the provinces to enter into agreement with the  
4 federal government so that the federal government will  
5 pay 100 per cent of social service delivery on-reserve.

6 The problem is that all of the provinces have rejected  
7 entering into these agreements.

8                   That creates several problems. There  
9 are exceptions to the rule. Ontario and Alberta do have  
10 arrangements which ensure some level of comparability  
11 between community-based social service agencies and  
12 provincial social service agencies, but they aren't  
13 comprehensive and they are not under Part II. In other  
14 words, the federal government isn't supporting 100 per  
15 cent of the cost.

16                   I maintain that it is here where funding  
17 policy double standards can develop. It is extremely  
18 complicated, and I hope I am being clear. I trust that  
19 all of you have read the paper and that there is a clear  
20 presentation there.

21                   What happens is: If the province has  
22 not entered into agreement with the federal government  
23 to extend social services to Native people on-reserve,  
24 then we have a situation where the reserved-based

**Royal Commission on**

**March 11, 1993** **Aboriginal Peoples**

1 communities are not receiving the quality and the range  
2 of services that is provided to Canadians generally.  
3 Where the federal government is meeting their  
4 responsibility and they are funding communities to provide  
5 social services, they don't necessarily do so by the same  
6 formula as provincial agencies.

7                   If we look to Established Programs  
8 Financing for health care, we see a different scenario.  
9 There isn't a Part II there; in other words, Established  
10 Programs Financing for health care is supposed to cover  
11 medically necessary treatment or insured health benefits  
12 for all Canadians generally. That isn't the case. Some  
13 hospitals are being primarily funded by the federal  
14 government, and some hospitals are being primarily funded  
15 by the provincial government. Again, double standards  
16 can develop.

17                   The federally-funded hospitals do not  
18 necessarily operate under the same funding formula that  
19 the provincially-funded hospitals do. I think it is very  
20 important to illustrate that.

21                   I present grounds for change to these  
22 two particular pieces of legislation and how they govern  
23 "health wealth" distribution in my paper. I would refer  
24 to that now because I do have restricted time here. I

**Royal Commission on**

**March 11, 1993** **Aboriginal Peoples**

1 wanted only to plant the seeds of why there needed to be  
2 grounds for change.

3                   Given this context of "health wealth"  
4 distribution in Canada, I would like to turn now to the  
5 administrative transfer initiatives of federal and  
6 provincial governments. The first one I want to consider  
7 is the transfer initiative under Medical Services Branch.

8                   This is a progressive step. I think  
9 this is an important and progressive step because this  
10 administrative transfer initiative offers programmatic  
11 flexibility. It offers some moral independence.

12 Communities can set priorities, and many communities have  
13 seized the opportunity to do so, my community included.

14                   However, there is no evolutionary  
15 flexibility afforded with administrative transfer  
16 arrangements under the Medical Services Branch model.  
17 The first question I pose is: Are provincial agencies  
18 be asked to stay with the same funding resources that they  
19 had in 1987 into the 21st century?

20                   I think it is inappropriate not to have  
21 evolutionary flexibility in the post-transfer scenario  
22 for several reasons. One is that we don't know how AIDS  
23 is going to impact our communities into the 21st century.

24     Second, we have an age cohort of children who are affected

**Royal Commission on**

**March 11, 1993** **Aboriginal Peoples**

1 by FAS and FAE for which we never had resources to begin  
2 with. So I think, especially in the post-transfer  
3 scenario where you have the most culturally and  
4 linguistically sensitive group in control, there should  
5 be some evolutionary flexibility.

6                   The other criticism that I have heard  
7 widely about the transfer initiative is that it is not  
8 comprehensive. Two of the major branches which are not  
9 included in the transfer initiative are the Health  
10 Promotion and Protection Branch and Fitness and Amateur  
11 Sport. Here are two prevention-oriented budgets which  
12 we cannot access through the Medical Services Branch  
13 transfer initiative.

14                   The other really big pot of money that  
15 is not available under the transfer initiative is  
16 non-insured health benefits. Just to give you an idea  
17 of how important this could be to community control of  
18 health services, the non-insured health benefits amount  
19 of money flowing into any particular community represents  
20 at least as much as what is going on in health programs.

21 In other words, if you had the whole pot of wax, you would  
22 have half for health programs and half for non-insured  
23 health benefits.

24                   Non-insured health benefits was not on



**Royal Commission on**

**March 11, 1993** **Aboriginal Peoples**

1 the table for a lot of reasons. It's a demand-driven  
2 funding formula that guides non-insured health benefits.

3 In the demand-driven scenario, costs have been escalating  
4 dramatically. I present a table in my paper that argues  
5 for the community-based program controlled scenario which  
6 illustrates how cost effective it can be. Without  
7 flexibility, however, to move this remedial  
8 symptom-centred, demand-driven budget into a more  
9 program-controlled scenario, the costs, of course, will  
10 continue to escalate.

11 The other thing that I wanted to point  
12 out is that administrative transfer is also occurring  
13 within the Department of Indian Affairs, Social  
14 Development Branch. Indigenous communities are now  
15 allowed to assume responsibility for child and family  
16 services.

17 The apparent problem there is that the  
18 most isolated and the smallest communities, with 250  
19 children or less, are not eligible to qualify. So, given  
20 what I have presented to you earlier about the fact that,  
21 if the province isn't assuming their responsibility for  
22 the establishment and extension of social services, there  
23 is no mechanism to ensure that the federal government is  
24 doing so and if the federal government will not do so

**Royal Commission on**

**March 11, 1993** **Aboriginal Peoples**

1 because you don't have more than 250 children, it appears  
2 that some way or another these children are not entitled  
3 to protection.

4                   There needs to be a reconciliation of  
5 those federal and provincial responsibilities.

6                   When I spoke to people who were in  
7 urban-based centres or operating Métis health  
8 organizations, their complaints about administrative  
9 transfer were much the same. Administrative transfer came  
10 with strict, imposed subscription to provincial  
11 legislation; it came with rigid programmatic guidelines;  
12 it came with remedial, symptom-centred, service volume  
13 funding policy. To illustrate the lunacy of that, some  
14 of these agencies were being funded by the number of  
15 children in care. That seems to me to provide no incentive  
16 to keep families together.

17                   I know 15 minutes doesn't allow me to  
18 illustrate all of the solutions. I have presented some  
19 in the paper, but my task really was to stimulate your  
20 minds about the solutions and to draw from you or extract  
21 from you the kinds of solutions that we are seeking.

22                   Your challenge is to develop mechanisms  
23 which would ensure more equitable distribution of "health  
24 wealth" without imposed subscription to a Euro-American

**Royal Commission on**

**March 11, 1993** **Aboriginal Peoples**

1 notion of what health and social development is all about.

2                   What I would like you to do, and I  
3 strongly urge all the Round Table participants, is to look  
4 at the questions in Discussion Paper E and prepare written  
5 submissions to me before March 20, so that I can include  
6 them in the eventual publication of this discussion paper.

7                   Thank you very much.

8                   **DR. JAY WORTMAN:** Thank you for an  
9 excellent presentation, Kim.

10                   Our next speaker is Bill Mussell.  
11 Again, Bill is very well-known to many of you and probably  
12 doesn't need an introduction.

13                   He is a researcher and author and works  
14 in community and curriculum development and works as a  
15 trainer. He is a member of the Skwah Band of the Sto:lo.  
16 He is probably best known, at least to me in my experience  
17 with him, for his work in training the CHRs in this  
18 province.

19                   Bill is going to present Discussion  
20 Paper F: What are some of the workable models that allow  
21 Aboriginal individuals and communities to take  
22 responsibility for health?

23                   **WILLIAM MUSSELL:** Thank you, Jay.  
24                   Commissioners, distinguished Elders,

**Royal Commission on**

**March 11, 1993** **Aboriginal Peoples**

1 Presenters and Learners -- I assume you are all learners  
2 by being present. I am a bit concerned that there isn't  
3 much interaction in regard to what is being covered. My  
4 perception of a Round Table was that there would be lot  
5 of chances for people to share their thoughts and feelings  
6 about respective issues. I am hoping that there will be  
7 adequate time later in the afternoon to begin to do that.

8 I have Roda Grey helping me. I  
9 scribbled out some drawings because a picture is worth  
10 a thousand words, and I want to refer to them as I attempt  
11 to deliver something in 10 minutes that I would like to  
12 take about three hours to share with you.

13 What I have discovered as an educator  
14 of indigenous background is that it is very important to  
15 understand what the big picture is before we attempt to  
16 begin to make meaning out of the details -- very, very  
17 important. I discovered as a learner in the educational  
18 system that most teachers don't present you with the big  
19 picture; they present you with the details. I always found  
20 it a bit of a challenge trying to figure out, "Why is the  
21 teacher talking about this now when we are supposed to  
22 be dealing with something else?" but later discovered that  
23 it all fit together into a big picture.

24 What I have done there is trace from a

**Royal Commission on**

**March 11, 1993** **Aboriginal Peoples**

1 historical perspective -- this is a similar diagram to  
2 the one I did in the paper. The main point here is that,  
3 as Elders have taught most of us, if we don't know where  
4 we've been, we don't know where we're going. Our friend  
5 from Kahnawake talked about planning this morning and the  
6 importance of planning.

7                   Traditional teachings, as I understand  
8 them, help us to begin to recognize that talking about  
9 the past, present and future are really very arbitrary  
10 kinds of distinctions. If we can look at things as a  
11 continuum, if we look at the importance of  
12 inter-generational teachings, for example, there is a very  
13 strong continuum. What has happened in our history is  
14 that there has have been tremendous forces applied to our  
15 lives as collectives of indigenous communities which have  
16 been trying to disjoin, to break down, to discontinue that  
17 flow of continuity.

18                   I think the challenge facing us is what  
19 I have drawn at the bottom of the diagram, and it is this:

20    As traditional communities, which consisted primarily  
21 of extended family units, we were both the agent and the  
22 client. We looked after our own needs. They were one  
23 and the same, and people fulfilled certain kinds of roles  
24 and responsibilities that made it possible for us not only

**Royal Commission on**

**March 11, 1993** **Aboriginal Peoples**

1 to survive but to grow and develop.

2                   What has happened over the last 100 years  
3 or so is that there has been a tremendous breakdown which  
4 has resulted in the separation of the agency from the  
5 client. What we have today are external orders of  
6 government, the first and second orders of government,  
7 the federal and provincial levels, who in fact are making  
8 most of the decisions, as you have heard many times over  
9 the last day and a half -- most of the decisions about  
10 the programs and services that they think we need.

11                   What I see us striving to do is to bring  
12 together again the agency and the client, to the best of  
13 our ability. I thought the example given by the speaker  
14 from Toronto, who is with the clinic there, provided some  
15 wonderful examples of strategies they have employed to  
16 begin to demonstrate the importance of bringing together  
17 that agency and client.

18                   When I look at the papers that have been  
19 written and discussions regarding self-government of  
20 indigenous nations in this country, what I think they are  
21 really talking about is the importance of bringing those  
22 two functions together. The challenge, then, is to figure  
23 out how we can do that.

24                   What I have at the top here, called

**Royal Commission on**

**March 11, 1993** **Aboriginal Peoples**

1 "Reciprocal Interaction" is a strategy, I think, that must  
2 be employed in order to succeed in bringing together the  
3 two functions of being agency and client. This is where  
4 we have a lot of frustration.

5                   Since about 1967 we have been subjected  
6 to what is called "consultation", started by the Liberal  
7 government. I sat through a number of those meetings,  
8 and what I saw was a one-way process. It wasn't even a  
9 process; it was a one-way exchange of information. It  
10 was us telling the government what we wanted in terms of  
11 changes to the Indian Act and in terms of what we saw as  
12 being the needs, but there was no reciprocal interaction.

13       The government did not have agents doing the consultation  
14 who would sit with us and explore our thoughts and our  
15 feelings about what it was we were saying and what it was  
16 they were thinking about what we were saying.

17                   If that process is not undertaken, there  
18 will be no change in terms of level of understanding.  
19 There will be no greater working knowledge, which is  
20 necessary to begin to identify and describe the strategies  
21 that are necessary to bring the outcomes or the results  
22 that we are working toward.

23                   I am very concerned that we have our own  
24 organizations doing something similar. Now it is them

**Royal Commission on**

**March 11, 1993** **Aboriginal Peoples**

1 coming to us and saying, "What do you want; what do you  
2 need?" We are at a meeting like this -- and this is a  
3 very good example of a meeting where there really isn't  
4 much time for reciprocal interaction. So you are going  
5 to leave with whatever you think I am sharing with you  
6 without having a chance to check with me and giving me  
7 the chance to elaborate further on what it is you are  
8 thinking I am thinking about someone else's thoughts.  
9 That process is very, very important.

10 I just did some work in Fort MacPherson,  
11 and one of the things that some of the speakers said there  
12 and that came up this morning is that we, as parents, do  
13 that to our own children. We, as Chiefs and Council  
14 members of our Bands, do that to our own Band members.  
15 We don't give them the opportunity to pose questions, to  
16 share their thinking, and to share their feelings about  
17 the things that are going on. A 12-year-old's perception  
18 of reality is very different from a 35-year-old's.  
19 Someone who is 70 years old has a very different perception  
20 of that reality compared to that 35-year-old and the  
21 12-year-old.

22 Why is it we don't take the time to begin  
23 to interact in ways that will result in increased  
24 awareness, understanding and knowledge? It is only



**Royal Commission on**

**March 11, 1993** **Aboriginal Peoples**

1 through that process, as I see it, that real change is  
2 going to come about. It is only through that process that  
3 we are going to begin to better define alternative  
4 strategies to deal with very critical issues.

5                   We can apply that top model to  
6 relationships between parent and child, between brother  
7 and sister, between husband and wife, between Chief  
8 Councillor and Band Manager. Any human interaction  
9 process can be characterized in that way.

10                   What we have struggled to do -- and I  
11 a former Chief and I have worked as a Band Manager for  
12 many years. What we have struggled to do with the  
13 Department of Indian Affairs is to get into a reciprocal  
14 interactive process, and then it is resisted like crazy.

15                   I think it was well-demonstrated in the  
16 first panel this morning, where we had our friend from  
17 Alkali Lake being quite emotional about the things that  
18 concern him, and his colleague from northern Quebec who  
19 was very cerebral; he was very, very cognitive; he was  
20 very cool and he was calm and he was collected, and he  
21 reported things. As I listened to him, I had a hard time  
22 figuring out who that person really was in that uniform,  
23 but I had a good sense of who our friend from Alkali Lake  
24 was because of the way in which he communicated.

**Royal Commission on**

**March 11, 1993** **Aboriginal Peoples**

1                   I would like to have seen some  
2 interaction between the two of them. Would that  
3 interaction have resulted in greater understanding, or  
4 would it have resulted in greater frustration?

5                   I think that, in a sense, models a major  
6 problem in terms of our relationships with people from  
7 the outside, in particular the representatives of the first  
8 and second orders of government, the federal and provincial  
9 governments.

10                  If you look at the old, unworkable model,  
11 the way I see it, thanks to teachings that I learned from  
12 having studied with Paulo Freire, is that, when we assume  
13 the role of expert -- and I am concerned that our Chairman  
14 uses that label. I know he has no ill-intent in using  
15 it, but I do have problems with it. If we are serious  
16 about finding solutions together, then no one is more  
17 expert than the other person. That means that our  
18 relationship should be characterized by respect, which  
19 means that we truly value one another's life experiences  
20 -- all the things we have learned for as long as we have  
21 lived.

22                  Through that respect, which is the  
23 essence of sharing a traditional cultural value that is  
24 still very strong in our societies, we would begin to create

**Royal Commission on**

**March 11, 1993** **Aboriginal Peoples**

1 the kind of understanding that will result in some creative  
2 alternatives for addressing very serious problems.

3                   When we look at that old model, then,  
4 if someone assumes they are expert, they are treating the  
5 other party as being an empty head. It doesn't matter  
6 what that person feels or thinks. Isn't that what many  
7 of the women in our communities have said? Isn't that  
8 what many of our children will say in terms of how they  
9 are treated in our communities and even treated within  
10 our families: It doesn't matter what we think. We try,  
11 but no one listens. No one hears us.

12                   I think if were to pay much closer  
13 attention to what people with less experience or with a  
14 lot more experience are attempting to share with us as  
15 workers and leaders and so on, I think we would begin to  
16 learn some very, very important things. It is this on  
17 which we must first model change ourselves. Once we know  
18 what that change is, we can better appreciate what it is  
19 that the people we are working with and wanting change,  
20 are in fact going through. I think that is very, very  
21 important.

22                   The old model maintains the status quo.  
23 Things stay as they are. There is no personal or social  
24 change. It applies within our communities and certainly

**Royal Commission on**

**March 11, 1993** **Aboriginal Peoples**

1 applies, as I said, in relations between our leaders within  
2 our communities and leaders of government agencies  
3 outside, as well as local governments or municipal  
4 governments, and it also takes place within families.

5           I think that is where the new strategy  
6 really has to focus, and that is why I think many of the  
7 speakers today, for example, have been stressing the  
8 importance of having resources that make it possible to  
9 undertake education and training which better prepares  
10 and equips those workers not only to heal themselves but  
11 to undergo personal growth experiences. Only with those  
12 first two conditions fulfilled satisfactorily can those  
13 people create the cognitive knowledge which is necessary  
14 as working tools to carry out whatever the challenges are.

15           Just quickly on the information wheel,  
16 what we have learned over the years is not our perceptions  
17 of our reality as descendants of the original people, but  
18 what we have been subjected to over and over again are  
19 the outsiders' perceptions of us. When you study Canadian  
20 history, what do you learn about us and our forefathers?

21       There are efforts being made to change that, but it is  
22 extremely difficult to create the curriculum necessary  
23 to help us begin to feel much more positive about what  
24 we have been and what we are and what we can become as

**Royal Commission on**

**March 11, 1993** **Aboriginal Peoples**

1 long as we don't have the research to produce the  
2 documentation and the stories and the drawings and whatever  
3 else is necessary for us, in terms of the present  
4 generation, being able to clearly appreciate what it was  
5 our people saw when those immigrants started coming to  
6 this land. We don't have the benefit of that.

7                   But we certainly have the benefit of what  
8 some of those immigrants thought about the Iroquois and  
9 other First Nations people of this country. That is the  
10 reason I share this particular drawing. Again, regarding  
11 how we communicate, I really think there is a major  
12 difference in the sense that we are more holistic because  
13 communication is something more than just the words that  
14 we are able to project, based on what our brain is telling  
15 us; we are very sensitive to what our heart is telling  
16 us as well, and our spiritual self as well as our physical  
17 self.

18                   I think there really needs to be much  
19 greater appreciation of our respective strengths. If we  
20 all were to grow and develop holistically, we shouldn't  
21 have any trouble interacting and being emotional or  
22 cognitive or spiritual. I am concerned that many people  
23 on the outside tend to become afraid when they are  
24 interacting with us and we tend to become emotional about

**Royal Commission on**

**March 11, 1993** **Aboriginal Peoples**

1 what it is we are addressing.

2                   This model is a really important one in  
3 terms of where it is we are at. It is a model which stresses  
4 the tremendous significance of personal life experience.

5 That which we know best is what we have experienced.

6                   If we are going to work together to  
7 create change, then it is important that we have the ability  
8 to interact and genuinely communicate so that, in fact,  
9 each of us are able to better integrate new information,  
10 which may have to do with thoughts or feelings or  
11 perceptions, whatever it might be. Again, that takes  
12 time.

13                   Another main point here is that each of  
14 us creates our own knowledge. We can't give one another  
15 knowledge. Although that which I was exposed to as a  
16 student in the educational system was the very opposite:  
17 the teacher was the expert, and I had to learn what the  
18 teacher told me. If I learned it well, I got 100 per cent  
19 -- and I was that kind of student. But when I got to  
20 university, I thought, "My goodness, learning how to learn  
21 is far more important than memorizing information." This  
22 model is very much oriented toward learning how to learn.

23

24                   When we talk about the need for

**Royal Commission on**

**March 11, 1993** **Aboriginal Peoples**

1 concentrating on the needs of infants and children in  
2 regard to preparing them to learn how to learn, to be able  
3 to maximize their life experience by the time they get  
4 into the school or pre-school, then we are talking about  
5 a tremendous need because of that culture devaluation  
6 process that we have suffered for the last 100 years.

7           A final point regarding culture. I am  
8 always concerned when I hear people of our communities  
9 saying, "We have lost our culture. We don't have a  
10 history," and culture being identified with sweat lodges  
11 and with various kinds of ceremonies, and so on, and not  
12 being seen as encapsulating every decision we make each  
13 day as well as every decision we choose not to make.  
14 Culture is dynamic. It's living. It means we are moving  
15 forward if we have some functionality in our lives.

16           My concern is that we have been taught  
17 the opposite, again through the perceptions of those who  
18 are outsiders looking in, very often outsiders who didn't  
19 understand the abstract nature of culture. They could  
20 only address the concrete aspects of our cultures.

21           My belief is this: Each of us, as  
22 workers and leaders today, should strive to become as well  
23 as we can in a holistic sense. In fact, we have the best  
24 opportunity to enrich the transmission of culture to the

**Royal Commission on**

**March 11, 1993** **Aboriginal Peoples**

1 next generation and to generations thereafter.

2                   Therefore, I fully support what has been  
3 said so far with regard to the importance of healing, which  
4 includes grieving, dealing with those issues which, in  
5 a sense, run our lives for us and are related to alcoholism  
6 and various other kinds of problem, and, following that,  
7 being able to experience personal growth, education and  
8 training that help us to get to know our inner lives.  
9 The western world around us seems to pay very little  
10 attention to the importance of that inner world or that  
11 inner environment. Their emphasis is on the world around  
12 us, the external environment. Again, I think there is  
13 little need for me to elaborate on that because of the  
14 kinds of examples we have had in the presentations this  
15 morning.

16                   What about models? I think what is  
17 important is that the models that we attempt to employ  
18 are models that are going to make it possible for us to  
19 interact in reciprocal ways so that we expand our  
20 experience and, through expanding the experience, in fact  
21 to begin to find alternative ways to bring health and  
22 wellness to our communities.

23                   I think sometimes we are misled when we  
24 want to look for solutions. What we are dealing with is



**Royal Commission on**

**March 11, 1993** **Aboriginal Peoples**

1 a brand new area in terms of human experience that requires  
2 healing and wellness. If we can look at alternative ways  
3 that are based upon some vision that we have for our future,  
4 I think we will be much more successful in eventually  
5 finding the answers that we need to health and social issues  
6 in our lives, not only as Native people but other human  
7 beings of the world.

8 Thank you.

9 **DR. JAY WORTMAN:** Thank you very much,  
10 Bill.

11 Our final speaker for this panel will  
12 be Alma Favel-King. Alma will be presenting Discussion  
13 Paper G which is in your materials, which deals with:  
14 How will community control of services and the recognition  
15 of treaty rights to health affect holistic strategies to  
16 maintain and restore health?

17 Alma comes from Saskatchewan where she  
18 works with the Federation of Saskatchewan Indian Nations,  
19 where she is the Executive Director of their Health and  
20 Social Development portfolio. I enjoy my visits to  
21 Saskatchewan where I occasionally run into Alma. We  
22 crossed paths just this last week, although I missed you  
23 while I was there.

24 Please welcome Alma.

**Royal Commission on**

**March 11, 1993** **Aboriginal Peoples**

1 **ALMA FAVEL-KING:** Good afternoon,  
2 members of the Royal Commission, Elders, ladies and  
3 gentlemen.

4 Before I begin, I would like to  
5 acknowledge one very special person who has been part of  
6 our Commission ever since I got involved with the FSIN.  
7 Chief Scott, Chief of the Kinistin(PH) Band is here with  
8 me to provide me some moral support, and I want to publicly  
9 thank him for that. He is shy; he has his head down.

10 First of all, as Dr. Wortman mentioned,  
11 I am with the FSIN Health and Social Development  
12 Commission. I have been involved in health and social  
13 issues, working either with or for First Nations people  
14 in my home province, since 1971. I don't profess to be  
15 an expert in treaty issues, but I would like to give some  
16 points in this Round Table discussion.

17 I was very humble and pleased when the  
18 Commission approached us to prepare the discussion paper  
19 on the Treaty Right to Health. Where I come from, treaties  
20 are an important part of our lives, and we try to maintain  
21 our rights to a number of treaty promises as best we can.

22 The question in the discussions with the  
23 Commission was to prepare a discussion paper on how the  
24 federal government transfer process, enabling community

**Royal Commission on**

**March 11, 1993** **Aboriginal Peoples**

1 control of health services and the recognition of treaty  
2 rights to health, may impact on the future health status  
3 of First Nations people. That was one question. The  
4 second question was: Will the process facilitate a  
5 holistic approach to health maintenance, and how will this  
6 be achieved, and how will the role of the federal and  
7 provincial health agencies change?

8                   Looking at those questions and the fact  
9 that the treaty right to health has not been recognized  
10 or practised by the federal government or the provincial  
11 government, we wanted to bring some light from our  
12 perspective of the difficulties in First Nations asserting  
13 their rights to health services under the treaty-making  
14 process, and that is how we tried to define it within the  
15 context of the paper.

16                   We have been told by our Elders, our  
17 grandfathers and a lot of people around us, that our  
18 forefathers entered into a treaty-making process to ensure  
19 the long-term survival of First Nations people. That was  
20 one of the reasons why there was the movement in getting  
21 a treaty right to health recognized.

22                   Part of the difficulty, I think, is  
23 probably with the translators 100 years ago. There is  
24 no word in my language, Cree, which says this is what health

**Royal Commission on**

**March 11, 1993** **Aboriginal Peoples**

1 is. We talk about (native language) which means a state  
2 of well-being. I think part of how that got translated  
3 into the Treaty 6 is probably from the health practices  
4 100 years ago where they talk about a medicine chest.  
5 That is primarily, I think, where the definition of the  
6 treaty right to health becomes really cumbersome and hard  
7 to come up with a common definition.

8                   Again looking into the historical  
9 perspective, Indian Affairs used to maintain all  
10 responsibilities for all services for First Nations  
11 people. In the 1940s the responsibility for health  
12 services was transferred to Medical Services. I think  
13 it is fair to say that the transfer occurred without any  
14 recognition of treaty rights and how we access those  
15 rights.

16                   Within the Indian Affairs system,  
17 though, they retained some portions of services that have  
18 a direct impact on health status and health indicators.

19 I don't really need to go into this. All of us who are  
20 First Nations who have worked at the Band or Tribal Council  
21 level or even at the regional level are all aware of those.

22 Such things as water and sewer systems are not part of  
23 the Medical Services budget. Those have a direct impact  
24 on health status. They are administered under Indian

**Royal Commission on**

**March 11, 1993** **Aboriginal Peoples**

1 Affairs under different guidelines, under a different  
2 formula, and I don't think there have been ideal working  
3 conditions between the two departments up to this point.

4                   That is on a service level. When you  
5 talk about treaty rights -- and we have been trying to  
6 get some movement in getting a treaty right to health  
7 recognized within our province, and we have been tossed  
8 back and forth between Indian Affairs and Medical Services.

9 In my paper I quote a letter that we received within the  
10 Federation from Medical Services, and I would like to take  
11 this opportunity to quote that:

12 "-- the responsibility for discussing treaties on behalf  
13                   of the federal government resides  
14                   with DIAND. Where DIAND has  
15                   received a mandate to discuss  
16                   treaty matters with First Nations,  
17                   and if the treaty matters to be  
18                   discussed include health, the  
19                   Department of National Health and  
20                   Welfare, through MSB, will  
21                   participate in that substantive  
22                   discussion. MSB participation  
23                   will be subject to the overall  
24                   DIAND mandate and framework for

**Royal Commission on**

**March 11, 1993** **Aboriginal Peoples**

1 treaty discussions."

2 Up to this point, I am not aware of any  
3 one instance where Medical Services and the Department  
4 of Indian Affairs have agreed to sit down together to  
5 resolve the treaty right to health issue.

6 Within the Medical Services programs,  
7 there was some mention this morning of transfer of the  
8 Indian health policy, so I won't take time to go into those  
9 issues. However, the short-term evaluation of the Indian  
10 health transfer, which was just completed last year --  
11 and I quote from the paper:

12 "-- people involved with transfer repeatedly point out  
13 ... the lack of recognition of  
14 Treaty Rights to Health."

15 That was consistent throughout the evaluation process of  
16 the transfer projects.

17 What we have been finding in our own  
18 experience is that our treaty rights to health are being  
19 defined by federal policies, where you are restricted to  
20 your non-insured health benefits, you are restricted to  
21 a number of -- eyeglasses, for instance, once every, I  
22 forget how many years.

23 We had one instance where we had a  
24 95-year-old person who lost his hearing aid. When we asked

**Royal Commission on**

**March 11, 1993** **Aboriginal Peoples**

1 for a replacement, we were told he had to wait five years  
2 until his five years were up. That's fine, but he might  
3 not be alive in five years to enjoy what he thinks his  
4 forefathers agreed to as a treaty right. Those are just  
5 some examples of the kind of difficulties First Nations  
6 people have in having the federal government recognize  
7 its obligation for the treaty right to health.

8                   Not only are our treaty rights being  
9 defined by the federal government; there is also downsizing  
10 occurring between Indian Affairs and Medical Services,  
11 who are supposed to be there for our best interests or  
12 to keep our interests at hand. They are downsizing. The  
13 people who are there purportedly to serve are the ones  
14 who suffer the brunt of all the reorganization within the  
15 federal system.

16                   Part of the process in terms of having  
17 the treaty right to health recognized, I think, is in coming  
18 up with a common definition of "health." We heard  
19 discussions yesterday and today about First Nations'  
20 perception of what health is, and health being more than  
21 just the absence of disease but, rather, the whole body,  
22 mind, physical, emotional and spiritual harmony.

23                   Medical Services up to this point has  
24 delivered a purely western European medical model of

**Royal Commission on**

**March 11, 1993** **Aboriginal Peoples**

1 health. There have been some changes from First Nations  
2 who have taken the transfer initiative in terms of  
3 redefining what their priorities were, based on their  
4 understanding, but up to this point most of the delivery  
5 has been from a foreign definition of "health."

6                   We heard through other presentations the  
7 present conditions in our First Nations communities, and  
8 I am not going to spend a lot of time on that. However,  
9 given the fact that our health status is far below that  
10 of the other population and a ping pong approach is being  
11 used by the federal government with respect to  
12 responsibility for the treaty right, we have a number of  
13 recommendations for the Commission to consider.

14                   First, the recognition of the right to  
15 self-government.

16                   Second, the Constitution Act, 1981 was  
17 declared which reaffirmed treaty and Aboriginal rights.  
18 There has not been any visible movement on the part of  
19 the federal government to provide the leadership to do  
20 some work in recognizing that they have a treaty obligation  
21 to health services.

22                   Third -- and Jean Goodwill mentioned  
23 this yesterday. Indian Affairs and Medical Services and  
24 other agencies who have services for First Nations are



**Royal Commission on**

**March 11, 1993** **Aboriginal Peoples**

1 all operating separately. Part of the solution, I think,  
2 might be to have all those programs and services under  
3 one umbrella.

4                   Fourth, an office of the Federal Treaty  
5 Commissioner or Treaty Ombudsman be established which  
6 would monitor and be a watchdog over how the federal  
7 government meets its treaty obligations to First Nations.

8                   The recognition of the right to  
9 self-government -- and we went on to describe what the  
10 impact of those recommendations would be. With the  
11 history of the past several months and with the  
12 constitutional debate, I interpreted the results that the  
13 Canadian population in general did not have any difficulty  
14 with First Nations' aspirations to self-government. I  
15 am not a lawyer, but I think there are ways to achieve  
16 self-government with a constitutional process.

17                   Self-government at the First Nations  
18 level would provide the First Nations with some law-making  
19 authority, some powers to pass legislation, and how their  
20 healing process could begin and some standards.

21                   The one area that I really want to stress  
22 is the reorganization of the federal government. People  
23 always talk about how much this is going to cost us, and  
24 I think the resources exist within a number of systems.

**Royal Commission on**

**March 11, 1993** **Aboriginal Peoples**

1 In order to facilitate community healing in a holistic  
2 way that we have been talking about, I think the federal  
3 government has to restructure itself in a holistic way  
4 as well.

5                   We have some instances where, if you are  
6 looking at adult care, you go to Indian Affairs, you go  
7 to Medical Services, you go to Manpower for training.  
8 You spend so much time running around that it gets so  
9 cumbersome.

10                   Part of the benefits from having one  
11 federal department having responsibility for Indian  
12 services would be that the lower administrative costs could  
13 be channelled back into the First Nations communities.  
14 Each of the departments have their own administrative  
15 structures, they have their own policies, they have their  
16 ADMs, they have their RDGs, RDs and all the initials in  
17 the alphabet, and the benefits of all those things are  
18 not felt by the people at the local level.

19                   The establishment of a federal Treaty  
20 Ombudsman or a Treaty Commissioner, I think, is important  
21 to ensure that the federal government abides by its  
22 respective responsibilities around a common understanding  
23 and a treaty understanding of the delivery of services  
24 to First Nations people.

**Royal Commission on**

**March 11, 1993** **Aboriginal Peoples**

1                   The recognition of the treaty right to  
2 health and the development of legislation and  
3 jurisdictions within a self-government framework and the  
4 co-ordination of federal government activities are  
5 essential if First Nations are to truly address health  
6 and social issues in a manner which is responsive,  
7 culturally appropriate and acceptable to First Nations  
8 consumers. Only if the health and social approaches are  
9 integrated, community-based and multifaceted and respect  
10 the inherent rights of our First Nations will the health  
11 status improve and wellness be achieved.

12                   Thank you very much.

13                   **DR. JAY WORTMAN:** Thank you very much.

14

15                   You will recall that yesterday during  
16 the Elders' Panel one of the Elders made what I considered  
17 a very sage comment, that it is absurd to ask someone to  
18 compress what has taken a lifetime to learn into 15 minutes.

19                   I would like to commend our panel of speakers for  
20 compressing a lot of knowledge and expertise into a very  
21 short time, thus allowing us an opportunity to entertain  
22 some questions.

23                   We will open up the floor for questions.

24                   You may direct questions to any of our panel members,

**Royal Commission on**

**March 11, 1993** **Aboriginal Peoples**

1 including Simon Reed who spoke to us from the panel this  
2 morning.

3 I will just remind you that we like you  
4 to keep your questions brief and focused on the issues  
5 that were discussed in these particular papers. I am also  
6 asked to encourage people who haven't yet spoken at the  
7 microphones to please feel free to do so. We want to hear  
8 the input of everyone here, obviously. There are some  
9 time constraints, but we will try to favour those who  
10 haven't had an opportunity to speak yet.

11 Bill Mussell would like to make an  
12 additional comment.

13 **WILLIAM MUSSELL:** I neglected a very  
14 important responsibility, and that was to share with you  
15 my thoughts about what self-management is. I knew, as  
16 I was leaving, there was something I left out, and I  
17 promised Marie Bergeron that I would address that.

18 I personally like the notion of  
19 self-management. I actually found a definition for it  
20 in the Webster's Unabridged Dictionary. It says: "such  
21 persons collectively regarded as a distinct social group  
22 with special interests, characteristics" -- and I add  
23 "purpose." So there is a definition for that.

24 I like the notion of self-management

**Royal Commission on**

**March 11, 1993** **Aboriginal Peoples**

1 because what it suggests to me and to many of my students  
2 I have worked with is that, when we consider aspirations  
3 for self-government, it is very important that we, as  
4 individuals and families, have the knowledge and ability  
5 to manage our own lives, to make our own decisions in ways  
6 which really show that we are making our own history.  
7 Others are not making our history for us.

8                   What I see as preceding that in the  
9 process of becoming self-governing is the importance of  
10 having the ability to interact in ways that are  
11 characterized by the word "co-reliance." If individuals  
12 in a family can rely upon one another as responsible human  
13 beings, in terms of fulfilling the various duties and  
14 responsibilities, that family will not have any difficulty  
15 surviving and growing.

16                   I think that is critical, particularly  
17 given the common characteristic that we all share as  
18 indigenous peoples, and that is that sharing is valued.  
19 Sharing really means being able to give and receive in  
20 an interactive fashion. It is not just giving. It is  
21 giving and receiving, and that can be applied to many  
22 different levels.

23                   A major problem that we have today, as  
24 we have identified, is passive dependence. We are afraid

**Royal Commission on**

**March 11, 1993** **Aboriginal Peoples**

1 to make decisions. We are afraid to share what we think  
2 and what we feel. Many of us, as adults, have those fears,  
3 and certainly many children do.

4                   When we have that kind of fear, we permit  
5 someone else to control us. Someone else is running our  
6 lives for us.

7                   So the notion, then, of self-management,  
8 I think, is a very useful one because it can be applied  
9 to individuals, families, other social groups and  
10 communities of people. I think, if we are able to know  
11 that as the majority of families in a community, we really  
12 would have no difficulty being self-managing or  
13 self-governing. Being self-governing is really the point  
14 I want to make.

15                   That completes my responsibility, Jay.  
16 Thank you.

17                   **DR. JAY WORTMAN:** Thank you very much.

18                   It appears that you have exhausted your  
19 questions and comments at this point of the day. I sort  
20 of feel like the auctioneer; when I go to bang the hammer  
21 the last time, it may spur another bid.

22                   We have somebody at Microphone No. 2.

23

24                   **HARRIET KUHNLEIN:** Harriet Kuhnlein

**Royal Commission on**

**March 11, 1993** **Aboriginal Peoples**

1 from the McGill Centre for Nutrition and the Environment  
2 of Indigenous Peoples.

3 I would like to put a question forward  
4 to the panel, in particular to Mr. Bill Mussell. I would  
5 like to reiterate a bit from what Dr. Isaac Sobol said  
6 yesterday so eloquently, when he asked several questions  
7 concerning the will that exists amongst Aboriginal  
8 communities for the documentation of traditional  
9 medicines.

10 What I would like to do is to extend that  
11 to the question of the documentation of Aboriginal  
12 traditional food systems and, further, to look at the  
13 documentation and research on how people feel that these  
14 food systems can be used for health promotion and the  
15 stimulation of cultural pride and self-identity and all  
16 those things that are important for holistic health  
17 promotion and, in particular, for the link that people  
18 have with their environment.

19 I find that there has been very little  
20 discussion related to the relationship that people still  
21 have, or want to have, with the land, and traditional food  
22 systems clearly fit into this picture. Is the reason why  
23 this discussion isn't so great around these few days  
24 because it is not so important any more, or is it because

**Royal Commission on**

**March 11, 1993** **Aboriginal Peoples**

1 the people who are represented here don't have that  
2 relationship any longer?

3 I also want to ask the question as to  
4 whether maybe this is becoming more of a women's issue,  
5 the provision of food to families and the fact that maybe  
6 the men are no longer so involved in a relationship with  
7 the land and the providing of traditional foods. For  
8 example, someone in the corridor this morning was telling  
9 me that they have a hard time convincing the men to stop  
10 playing golf and going to find their traditional foods  
11 by way of hunting or fishing.

12 Also, further to Annie's comment  
13 yesterday in response to my presentation about having a  
14 hard time getting the men to bring the seal and so forth  
15 into the hospital, my question is really: This kind of  
16 documentation or recording of knowledge is really not very  
17 difficult to do. It's a matter of finding out what people  
18 still use, why and how much, and where to find it and at  
19 what season of the year. Some work is probably still  
20 needed on the chemical composition of these foods, and  
21 certainly the technology for that is available -- how  
22 people feel about the foods and appreciate their taste  
23 and, most important, how this knowledge can be used for  
24 holistic health promotion.



**Royal Commission on**

**March 11, 1993** **Aboriginal Peoples**

1                   From the panel and from other  
2 participants perhaps, is the will there to do this kind  
3 of documentation? If it is the case that it is there,  
4 then I put the suggestion forward to the Commission that  
5 there be some recommendation for funding to be in place  
6 so that communities can take up this activity as they wish  
7 to take it up.

8                   **DR. JAY WORTMAN:** Thank you for your  
9 question. I will direct it first to the panel members.  
10 Does anyone here want to make a comment in response to  
11 that?

12                   **WILLIAM MUSSELL:** I will kick off the  
13 response.

14                   Perhaps the importance of the land,  
15 which really is the culture, has not been addressed as  
16 we kind of assume that it is understood, that it is a truism.  
17 Again, because we are not all of a similar culture, it  
18 is an oversight, at least on my part, for not bringing  
19 it into my summary.

20                   We made a film in B.C. about 25 years  
21 ago called "The Land is the Culture." What that film did  
22 for a number of people was to begin to see very clearly  
23 that our identity is anchored in that land.

24                   When you look at the names of the

**Royal Commission on**

**March 11, 1993** **Aboriginal Peoples**

1 cultural groups, the traditional names in our own  
2 languages, you will discover that those names are directly  
3 related to the land and the features of the land. My group  
4 is called Sto:lo, meaning people of the river. We live  
5 along the Fraser River, and it has a great deal to do with  
6 that land and, therefore, the importance of preserving  
7 that land -- not in terms of the laws that are very much  
8 based upon individualism, but based upon the fact that  
9 we in fact are the keepers of the land for future  
10 generations. That is still a very powerful value, and  
11 it is one that is very, very different from the western  
12 way of perceiving land and the importance of land.

13 I am concerned that people buy and sell  
14 land all the time. If they destroy the community around  
15 Chilliwack, they don't live there; it's not home to them,  
16 and they will move somewhere else.

17 But we are not a transient people.  
18 There have been many relocations attempted and have very  
19 seriously failed. I think it is because home is that home  
20 territory; it is where our ancestors are in terms of the  
21 sacred places they are buried, and that kind of thing.

22 It is still a powerful value, although  
23 I must mention this: There are gradually increasing  
24 numbers of people in our bands who are buying into the

**Royal Commission on**

**March 11, 1993** **Aboriginal Peoples**

1 values I identify with individualism, who would love to  
2 be able to own the land and sell it or exploit it in terms  
3 of gravel pits and mining and garbage dumps, and so on.

4 But those who are into that are very, very small in number.

5 **DR. JAY WORTMAN:** Thank you, Bill.

6 Because we do have other speakers lined  
7 up -- and I know you extended your question to the  
8 participants -- I would suggest that further comment could  
9 be made during the Plenary Session at the end of the  
10 afternoon, if there are participants who want to respond  
11 to that question.

12 We will go now to Microphone 3.

13 **DR. ED CONNORS:** My question is directed  
14 to Bill, as well as to the first speaker.

15 In light of the last comments you made,  
16 Bill, regarding self-government and self-management and  
17 the first speaker's comments regarding the position of  
18 your community with respect to dealing with abuses within  
19 the community, I would like to make reference to Professor  
20 LaRocque's paper and her position. I think I am reading  
21 it correctly, but I may be wrong and I would need to check  
22 with her. I think I am reading her as saying that the  
23 way to deal with the cycle of violence within our  
24 communities is to increase the severity of punishment that

**Royal Commission on**

**March 11, 1993** **Aboriginal Peoples**

1 is doled out by the larger society -- in other words, to  
2 make the punishments for sexual abuse crimes and other  
3 crimes of violence more severe -- and that we should, in  
4 a sense, leave it to that system of corrections and justice  
5 to deal with the cycle of violence within our communities  
6 in that manner.

7 I think she also implied that the  
8 attempts by communities such as Hollow Water to develop  
9 a community response and a community approach perhaps may  
10 not be very effective. I don't think she says it is not  
11 effective, but certainly raises a number of questions about  
12 the degree of effectiveness of the communities' efforts  
13 to break the cycle of violence.

14 I would be interested in your comments  
15 regarding that position.

16 **DR. JAY WORTMAN:** We are running close  
17 to the end of our allotted time which has been shifted  
18 ahead. What I will do is declare that the last question  
19 and allow the panel to respond and remind the other speakers  
20 that there are opportunities after the break to ask further  
21 questions.

22 Panel members, please respond to the  
23 question.

24 **SIMON REED:** To respond to that, I think

**Royal Commission on**

**March 11, 1993** **Aboriginal Peoples**

1 I will reply to the previous question as well.

2                   The Nu Chah Nulth understanding of  
3 wellness is embodied in the term "flemuxti", and that  
4 captures emotional, spiritual, physical, mental health,  
5 the things that are often talked about. But the other  
6 important aspect of it is the context, and that includes  
7 both the environment, the natural resources on which all  
8 life depends, and also an individual's position in the  
9 family. That position in the family is vital to their  
10 identity as a person and as a community.

11                   If the past could be set aside and we  
12 could say that all the abuse that happened yesterday and  
13 in the years before, that there could be an amnesty against  
14 criminal trial of that type of thing, then perhaps now  
15 turning to that justice system would have a hope of working.

16                   But there is so much abuse still hidden in the communities,  
17 still secret, and if affects so many individuals, either  
18 directly or because their immediate relatives are  
19 affected, that the consequence of taking that into the  
20 criminal justice system now is to rip apart entire families  
21 and, ultimately, the basis of the communities.

22                   So the only solution which has a hope  
23 of working is one which recognizes that structure in the  
24 communities. I am not saying we have the answers to that

**Royal Commission on**

**March 11, 1993** **Aboriginal Peoples**

1 yet, but if that is the goal, then we have to work within  
2 the communities to create that climate, not through the  
3 external justice system.

4 **DR. JAY WORTMAN:** Thank you, Simon.  
5 Bill has the final comment.

6 **WILLIAM MUSSELL:** I agree with Simon's  
7 comments. The justice system on the outside doesn't work  
8 for non-Native people; why should it work for us when we  
9 are culturally different? Because we are still very much  
10 anchored in the family as a primary institution, I think  
11 it is very important that we do everything we can to work  
12 through the strengths of the family and to build the  
13 strengths of the family at whatever time we can.

14 One of the ways of building it, as I see  
15 it, is to find alternative ways of helping people who  
16 express themselves through sexual abuse to become a  
17 positive contributing member of that family system. We  
18 have not given those alternatives ways a fair testing.

19 When we do and when we begin to  
20 re-establish the norms that are necessary to be able to  
21 police and monitor our own behaviours as families and  
22 relatives and so on, I think we will be very successful  
23 in doing it. We are still communities, much more than  
24 the societies around us.

**Royal Commission on**

**March 11, 1993** **Aboriginal Peoples**

1                   So I am quite hopeful that we are going  
2 to be successful in finding those strategies.

3                   **DR. JAY WORTMAN:** Thank you. I am going  
4 to bring this session to a close. We have a break at this  
5 point, and we are much beyond our scheduled time. There  
6 will be another opportunity for participants to ask  
7 questions and direct comments after the break.

8                   I am sorry, I have to close the session  
9 now. I am going to turn you over to our Chairman, Dr.  
10 Louis Montour.

11                   **DR. LOUIS T. MONTOUR:** I would like to  
12 thank Dr. Jay Wortman, Mr. Simon Reed, Kim Scott, Bill  
13 Mussell and Alma Favel-King for their participation.

14                   I would like to declare a 10-minute  
15 recess, for a short 10 minutes, and then we will reconvene.

16 I will ask the participants in the Round Table to please  
17 come back to the Round Table immediately as you come back  
18 from the break.

19                   Thank you.

20 --- Short Recess at 3:30 p.m.

21 --- Upon resuming at 3:45 p.m.

22                   **DR. LOUIS T. MONTOUR:** Our next item of  
23 business is our second Round Table discussion on  
24 fundamental questions.

**Royal Commission on**

**March 11, 1993** **Aboriginal Peoples**

1                   Before I go on, the young lady who wanted  
2 to address us at the end of last session, Cecilia Weiss,  
3 is from the Squamish Nation. She wished to give us a  
4 message from her Native sisters that a survivor of the  
5 Koordair(PH) Residential School in the Yukon died this  
6 morning of HIV. He was not in favour of continuing the  
7 cycle of abuse he and others suffered at that residential  
8 school.

9                   Thank you.

10                   I will turn it over to our moderator,  
11 Mr. Alwyn Morris.

12                   **ALWYN MORRIS:** Thank you, Louis T.

13                   Just some housekeeping before we go on.  
14 We have a francophone who is sitting at our table here,  
15 so I would urge that the audience go and get their  
16 translation machines.

17                   What I will do is follow in the footsteps  
18 of yesterday's Round Table and basically let the  
19 participants introduce themselves. If we can keep the  
20 introductions relatively short, we can get into the  
21 discussions. I will read the question after you have done  
22 your introductions, to spur on some discussion based on  
23 the question.

24                   With that, I will start in my Iroquisan



**Royal Commission on**

**March 11, 1993** **Aboriginal Peoples**

1 way to my left-hand side and follow the sun.

2 **RICHARD JOCK:** I am Richard Jock. I am  
3 Director of the First Nation Health Commission. I am  
4 Mohawk from Akwasasne.

5 **SHEILA GENAILLE:** I am Sheila Genaille,  
6 President of the Métis National Council of Women. I am  
7 a Métis from Edmonton, Alberta.

8 **JUDY MOSES:** Judy Moses. I am Cree from  
9 James Bay. I work with the provincial government's  
10 Ministry of Health as Director of Aboriginal Services in  
11 the Alcohol and Drug Program.

12 **STEPHEN CHASE:** I am Stephen Chase. I  
13 am with New Brunswick Department of Health. My  
14 involvement is federal-provincial and Native relations.

15 **RON GEORGE:** I am Ron George, President  
16 of the Native Council of Canada.

17 **HUGUETTE SAUVAGEAU:** I am Huguette  
18 Sauvageau from the Ministry of Health and Social Services  
19 in Quebec. I am a nurse, and I work as liaison with the  
20 Native community.

21 **MARIE FORTIER:** I am Marie Fortier,  
22 Acting Assistant Deputy Minister for Medical Services  
23 Branch, Health and Welfare Canada.

24 **MICHAEL SIMS:** I am Mike Sims. I am the

**Royal Commission on**

**March 11, 1993** **Aboriginal Peoples**

1 Director General of Program Policy for Indian Affairs.

2 **JANE GOTTFRIEDSON:** I am Jane  
3 Gottfriedson from the Okanagan Similkameen Nation. I am  
4 President for the Aboriginal Women's Council and B.C.  
5 Native Women's Society.

6 **LOU DEMERAIS:** Good afternoon. My name  
7 is Lou Demerais. I am the Executive Director of the  
8 Vancouver Native Health Society.

9 **DR. MARLYN COX:** Good afternoon. I am  
10 Marlyn Cox. I am a family physician from Cross Lake,  
11 Manitoba. I am a Cree from Grand Rapids First Nation.

12 **DR. CATHERINE COOK:** Good afternoon.  
13 I am Catherine Cook, Métis from Manitoba. I am a family  
14 physician with the University of Manitoba, and I work with  
15 a fly-in physician in some nursing stations in northern  
16 Manitoba.

17 **DAVID NEWHOUSE:** My name is David  
18 Newhouse. I am an Onondaga from Six Nations. I am a  
19 professor in the Department of Native Studies at Trent  
20 University and I serve as the Chair of the Joint National  
21 Committee on Aboriginal AIDS Education & Prevention.

22 **PATRICK JOHNSTON:** I am Patrick  
23 Johnston from the Canadian Council on Social Development  
24 in Ottawa.

**Royal Commission on**

**March 11, 1993** **Aboriginal Peoples**

1                   **ALWYN MORRIS:** Thank you very much. I  
2 will read the question, and then I open the floor to  
3 participants.

4                   Aboriginal communities and individuals  
5 are assuming greater responsibility for health. What  
6 policies can facilitate that process? What are the  
7 recommendations for implementing a holistic strategy?

8                   With that, participants, the floor is  
9 yours.

10                   **JANE GOTTFRIEDSON:** First, I would like  
11 to welcome all of you to B.C., especially to this beautiful  
12 valley in the Vancouver area. I would like to let you  
13 know that also with me in the audience are members of the  
14 Aboriginal Women's Council who are the Professional Native  
15 Women's Association, the Aboriginal Women's Council, the  
16 B.C. Native Women's Society and Urban Images for Native  
17 Indian Women.

18                   We had prepared a short presentation for  
19 you.

20                   I will do my best to tell you what we,  
21 as Aboriginal women, are doing to resolve the issues you  
22 are interested in. I hope that in my voice you can hear  
23 our Aboriginal women, youth, Elders and men, that you will  
24 see in our creation of organizations, in our scrapping

**Royal Commission on**

**March 11, 1993** **Aboriginal Peoples**

1 together of the few resources available, how we work on  
2 a daily basis to improve our social and economic  
3 conditions, finding for our recommendations what we need  
4 for today and tomorrow.

5                   Our organizations have been established  
6 by grassroots Aboriginal women. Each is mandated and  
7 controlled by the grassroots.

8                   The solutions we have designed reflect  
9 the direction of our memberships. Here are some examples  
10 of our work.

11                   The Professional Native Women's  
12 Association does advanced healing training workshops.  
13 The fundamental purpose is to train people in healing,  
14 and these people, in turn, train others in healing. In  
15 this fashion, the healing knowledge is passed through the  
16 Aboriginal population and on to future generations.

17                   The healing traditions that were greatly  
18 reduced by the residential school system are now being  
19 revived and, in fact, used to heal the survivors of the  
20 residential schools.

21                   The Aboriginal Women's Council have the  
22 responsibility of being the umbrella group for the  
23 Aboriginal women's organizations of B.C. The Aboriginal  
24 Women's Council is developing a lay counsellors handbook

**Royal Commission on**

**March 11, 1993** **Aboriginal Peoples**

1 for distribution to individuals throughout B.C. This  
2 handbook will contain basic information that will empower  
3 the concerned or caring family members to address  
4 situations of family violence, alcoholism, substance  
5 abuse, AIDS, et cetera.

6                   As a preventive measure or until  
7 professional help becomes available, by information and  
8 self-education, we hope to empower individuals to help  
9 themselves, families or friends. This is necessary  
10 because there is simply not sufficient available  
11 professional or other resources to meet the needs of  
12 Aboriginal peoples.

13                   The B.C. Native Women's Society has been  
14 in existence for 23 years. For the past 14 years a program  
15 titled "Native Outreach for Women" has been operating.  
16 Clients have received employment, education and training  
17 services. The project has made a great difference in the  
18 labour market through sensitizations of non-Native  
19 employers and through the visibility and public relations.

20                   We have also been involved in the  
21 literacy program which offers basic skills to students  
22 with approximately Grade 2. This work is very involved,  
23 and we continually will work with grassroots people on  
24 and off the reserve.

**Royal Commission on**

**March 11, 1993** **Aboriginal Peoples**

1                   The Urban Images for Aboriginal People,  
2 previously termed Urban Images for Native Women, has for  
3 over eight years provided training for the severely  
4 employed disadvantaged. Urban Images has expanded its  
5 training from a focus on Aboriginal women to a holistic  
6 program of the family.

7                   Preparing Aboriginal people for  
8 employment is not teaching computer skills. It involves  
9 preparation of the person holistically, their mental,  
10 spiritual, physical and emotional well-being.

11                   These are examples of work that we do  
12 today. The Aboriginal members of our organizations and  
13 friends have worked countless hours, many times under  
14 trying circumstances, to help each other and to rebuild  
15 our people. The challenges that face our people are very  
16 grave, as in our long history of struggle. We cannot ease  
17 our work; if we do, then the terrible statistics of mounting  
18 numbers of suicides, family violence, substance abuse and  
19 social and cultural destructions will grow even larger.

20                   To lead the world in numbers of suicides  
21 of people is an unacceptable situation for any people,  
22 as are the other deplorable statistics attached to us as  
23 Aboriginal peoples. If Canada is serious about helping  
24 us, then here are our recommendations:

StenoTran

**Royal Commission on**

**March 11, 1993** **Aboriginal Peoples**

1                   1. The lasting solutions can only be  
2 developed by adequate levels of financial resources under  
3 the control of Aboriginal peoples.           2. The  
4 Aboriginal peoples be hired to help Aboriginal people in  
5 the development of the needed federal legislative  
6 policies, budget estimates, Treasury Board minutes,  
7 programs and systems, to ensure adequate financial  
8 resources reach the grassroots people who need it the most.

9                   Aboriginal people must have direct input  
10 at the highest decision-making levels to ensure that  
11 Aboriginal health issues are addressed. Without  
12 Aboriginal involvement, the issues and problems that exist  
13 today will increase and continue tomorrow.

14                  3. To incorporate and implement into  
15 the government programs the Aboriginal philosophies,  
16 principles, practices and culture that ensure holistic  
17 approaches are taken to address issues.

18                  4. To seek out and remove the  
19 foundation of thought that created the 1969 white paper  
20 policy that crystallized aggressive policies to eliminate  
21 Aboriginal peoples as distinct peoples under the cloak  
22 of a Nielsen Task Force Report.

23                  5. Change the policies related to  
24 Indian self-government that currently means transfer of

**Royal Commission on**

**March 11, 1993** **Aboriginal Peoples**

1 government responsibility but with no resources to  
2 Aboriginal people.

3                   6. Address the longstanding issue of  
4 specific and comprehensive claims with separate and new  
5 allocation of funds. Do not continue the current practice  
6 of transferring the funds from programs for health,  
7 education and economic development.

8                   7. To develop two-year budget  
9 estimates with Aboriginal involvement and agreement from  
10 the grassroots level to tribal level, regional level to  
11 national budget total. Involve and have Aboriginal  
12 approval of one-year budget adjustments and annual targets  
13 sent to Ottawa. Involve Aboriginal people in the  
14 allocational decisions after budgets are set and through  
15 the Throne Speech.

16                   8. Establish the data bases used for  
17 budget projections, using actual Aboriginal needs at the  
18 community levels.

19                   9. Funds, programs and resources  
20 allocated for Aboriginal people must be increased and  
21 accessible by Aboriginal people, both on and off reserve.

22                   10. The current policies, programs and  
23 funds must be changed to reflect the following:

24                   (i) the population growth of the



**Royal Commission on**  
**Aboriginal Peoples**

**March 11, 1993**

1 Aboriginal community; and  
2 (ii) the cost of living increases; and  
3 (iii) the reality that the massive  
4 multi-generational and widespread destruction by the  
5 residential school require unique and distinctive  
6 solutions that cost money to resolve.

7 Thank you.

8 **ALWYN MORRIS:** Thank you, Jane.

9 We have 14 people sitting at our table  
10 here, so we would like to keep our comments related to  
11 the discussion.

12 **RON GEORGE:** Thank you, Mr. Chairman.

13 I would like to say hello to all the Elders and special  
14 guests and everyone I have been able to meet. At least  
15 the Royal Commission affords us a chance to visit and meet  
16 new people.

17 The issues I would like to bring forward  
18 in answer to the two questions in the discussion we are  
19 having -- the answer for the Native Council of Canada in  
20 regard to how to facilitate the responsibility for Native  
21 health is obviously to have enabling legislation, short  
22 of constitutional change which is something that we didn't  
23 succeed with on October 26. What the Native Council of  
24 Canada is proposing, especially for off-reserve groups,

**Royal Commission on**

**March 11, 1993** **Aboriginal Peoples**

1 is legislation which we call Authorities Recognition Act.

2                                   There are numbers of authorities  
3 off-reserve dealing with health, but, at best, they are  
4 all ad hoc. There is no clear policy in any government,  
5 be it federal or provincial, as to who would bear the  
6 responsibility for people living off-reserve. It has been  
7 mentioned already here today, but it bears repeating:  
8 The Community Futures Program, which has \$170 million  
9 allocated for Aboriginal children, is being used strictly  
10 for on-reserve children now. It should be noted that the  
11 statistics used to arrive at this \$170 million were derived  
12 from all Aboriginal children, whether they were on or  
13 off-reserve, but now they are only being applied to  
14 on-reserve.

15                                   The response we get from Mr. Bouchard's  
16 department is that they are working on protocol  
17 arrangements between the federal and provincial  
18 governments in relation to off-reserve interests for the  
19 children under Community Futures.

20                                   This, following on the heels of the  
21 Charlottetown Agreement where we agreed that the three  
22 equal access clauses for off-reserve people to their  
23 self-government rights to negotiate their own agreements,  
24 equal access to Aboriginal and treaty rights, and equal

**Royal Commission on**

**March 11, 1993** **Aboriginal Peoples**

1 access to treaty renovations, doesn't really follow along  
2 the spirit and intent of that agreement when the Health  
3 Department is negotiating with the provinces without any  
4 discussion with off-reserve groups at all.

5                   That would be our first recommendation.

6     Self-government means exactly what those words supposedly  
7 tell us. Off-reserve people are the ones who would best  
8 be able to design programs that are pertinent to their  
9 needs. I say off-reserve because there have been enough  
10 people advocating self-government for on-reserve at this  
11 meeting, and very little has been stated for two-thirds  
12 of the Aboriginal population of this country. The 1991  
13 census says that two-thirds of the Aboriginal population  
14 live off-reserve; yet, we are the ones who have no policies  
15 that delineate any government's responsibility.

16                   Obviously, our first choice would be to  
17 have constitutional recognition of off-reserve  
18 authorities, but in the interim, given the political  
19 climate and the leadership conventions that we are dealing  
20 with, we would urge an official Authorities Recognition  
21 Act to cover off the policies and the cracks in those  
22 policies through which our membership continually fall.

23                   There is much more I could say about  
24 that, but to give other people a chance I would like to

**Royal Commission on**

**March 11, 1993** **Aboriginal Peoples**

1 refer to the holistic strategy.

2                   The one thing I learned from the  
3 Charlottetown process was that there is very little in  
4 this Aboriginal movement that can happen without the  
5 involvement of women. We heard that message loud and  
6 clear, and I don't think we can continue to disregard that  
7 message. There has to be a concerted effort for political  
8 groups to make way for women to have a voice. I speak  
9 from the office of my hereditary chieftainship. I am a  
10 hereditary Chief of the We'Suwet'en Nation. My name is  
11 Tsaski (PH), and I am bringing that up because that  
12 hereditary system is a matrilineal one where the women  
13 are the ones who maintain the hereditary lines in our  
14 nation. We know the value of the participation of women.  
15 So that would be number one.

16                   Number two would be the involvement of  
17 youth. There is really no attention paid to youth -- and  
18 I know it has been brought up a number of times over the  
19 last day and a half, that youth especially need attention  
20 to develop. There have been suggestions that there should  
21 be more recreation, et cetera. Whatever, they must be  
22 involved in any political discussions that lead to any  
23 solutions.

24                   Last but not least are the Elders. The

**Royal Commission on**

**March 11, 1993** **Aboriginal Peoples**

1 Elders have to be present to guide all of us -- youth,  
2 women and everyone who is concerned.

3                   Those are the two points I would like  
4 to make right at the outset.

5                   Over and above all the other concerns  
6 that people have been raising, over the last two years,  
7 the off-reserve housing programs have been cut down by  
8 60 per cent. It strikes me that one of the first needs  
9 of Aboriginal people, wherever you live, but especially  
10 off-reserve since we are without a land base, is to upgrade  
11 the standard of living. With a 60 per cent cutback in  
12 the off-reserve housing program, if we weren't in a crisis  
13 situation before, we certainly are now.

14                   Resourcing, of course, is something that  
15 Jane brought up, and a number of other people did. Right  
16 now, as I mentioned, with the Community Futures program,  
17 there is zilch, nothing, that off-reserve groups can access  
18 except in ad hoc arrangements. There is nothing there  
19 unless we are able to negotiate it for specific projects.

20 We need, again, something like an Authorities Recognition  
21 Act so that the federal and provincial governments quit  
22 using us as political footballs.

23                   You wonder why bureaucrats are doing  
24 studies. That's all they can do. There isn't anything

**Royal Commission on**

**March 11, 1993** **Aboriginal Peoples**

1 there to guide them as to who is to be responsible for  
2 the different jurisdictions. The Charlottetown  
3 Constitution debate was all about who is responsible for  
4 Aboriginal people. The feds are saying that they are  
5 responsible for people who are status and living on  
6 reserves, and they are trying to foist the responsibility  
7 to the provinces. The provinces, of course, are reticent  
8 to admit any responsibility to off-reserve Indians because  
9 that translates into financial responsibility. That is  
10 why that Charlottetown Accord was so important, to do away  
11 with that grey area as to who is responsible.

12                   The law says that the feds are supposed  
13 to be responsible for Indians and lands reserved for  
14 Indians, but they interpret it in the narrowest terms and  
15 only apply it to status people who live off-reserve.

16                   Finally, I would like to correct an error  
17 a lot of people are making when they speak about treaty  
18 rights. I heard someone say that the treaty rights are  
19 being administered by the Department of Indian Affairs.

20                   One of the biggest problems that we have,  
21 especially in the prairie regions, is that the government  
22 treats treaty rights as being synonymous with status.  
23 In other words, they would like to say in the same breath  
24 that, if you are status, you are treaty. There is no

**Royal Commission on  
March 11, 1993  
Aboriginal Peoples**

1 connection whatsoever. There are treaties that were  
2 written before the Indian Act was even dreamt of. Those  
3 treaties were what we call pre-Confederation treaties.  
4 There have been many of them in the Maritimes. The reason  
5 I mention that is because the federal government is  
6 treating "treaty" and "status" as one and the same. That  
7 gives a lot of difficulty to our off-reserve members in  
8 the Maritimes.

9                     On the other end of the scale, in B.C.  
10 there aren't any treaties, and that policy affects us.  
11 If we are non-status or status living off-reserves, and  
12 the Department of Indian Affairs has jurisdiction over  
13 administering treaty rights and they interpret it as being  
14 equivalent to status, of course, you can see what goes  
15 on. We are left out yet again.

16                     If anybody would like to correct their  
17 delivery in future, treaty is not the same as status.  
18 That is a legal distinction, and it is a real distinction.

19     So, be careful. It makes a big difference in the  
20 interpretation of policies.

21                     Thank you.

22                     **ALWYN MORRIS:** Thank you, Ron. I am  
23 keeping a speakers' list, and I have Patrick Johnston next,  
24 please.

**Royal Commission on**

**March 11, 1993** **Aboriginal Peoples**

1                   **PATRICK JOHNSTON:** Thank you very much,  
2 Mr. Chairman.

3                   At the outset I have to extend my  
4 apologies. I am going to have to leave as soon as I make  
5 my remarks. I have another engagement that I have to go  
6 to, and I apologize for that.

7                   I do want to thank the members of the  
8 Commission and the staff for inviting me to participate  
9 over the last two days and tomorrow. I certainly  
10 appreciate the opportunity and feel quite privileged to  
11 be here.

12                  I also feel, in a sense, like a bit of  
13 a fraud because I have taken a lot, I have learned a lot  
14 over the last two days, but I haven't really given much.  
15 I am not sure I have much to give.

16                  Let me make one observation that I hope  
17 might have some bearing on the question that we are dealing  
18 with at this Round Table.

19                  I was thinking yesterday, remembering  
20 a number of meetings I attended 10, 11, 12 years ago,  
21 meetings that were sponsored by the National Indian  
22 Brotherhood as it was called at the time, the Canadian  
23 Indian Lawyers' Association. One of the major social  
24 problems that Aboriginal people identified then was the



**Royal Commission on**

**March 11, 1993** **Aboriginal Peoples**

1 placement of Aboriginal children in foster families and  
2 adoptive families, out of their communities, out of the  
3 culture, and very, very often out of the country.

4 Remember, it was 10 or 11 years ago when Manitoba was still  
5 placing Aboriginal children in places like Louisiana and  
6 Alabama.

7                                   What has struck me as interesting is that  
8 over the last two days we have heard a lot of discussion  
9 about children, but we have not heard so much the concern  
10 that was being expressed 10, 11, 12 years ago about  
11 Aboriginal children being removed from their own  
12 communities and families. I think, and I hope, that is  
13 because we have seen over the last 10 years a significant  
14 increase in the number of Aboriginal communities who are  
15 running and delivering their own child and family service  
16 operations and child welfare programs. Increasingly,  
17 Aboriginal communities are reclaiming that  
18 responsibility. It was always a responsibility. It was  
19 taken from them, but they have increasingly reclaimed it.

20                                   I think we should reflect on that,  
21 because I see that as a positive sign. I see it as a  
22 positive development, and I think it suggests hope with  
23 respect to the issues that we are talking about today in  
24 terms of Aboriginal communities' increasing

**Royal Commission on**

**March 11, 1993** **Aboriginal Peoples**

1 responsibility for health.

2 I started to think about why that  
3 happened. Why, in fact, do we have far more Aboriginal  
4 organizations running child welfare and family services  
5 today than 10, 11, 12 years ago? To what extent was it  
6 because policies changed beforehand?

7 In thinking about it -- and I was also  
8 struck by some of the comments that both Keith LeClaire  
9 and Charlene Belleau made this morning. It strikes me  
10 that the reason that we have seen that kind of change is  
11 because Aboriginal people and Aboriginal communities 10,  
12 11, 12 years ago essentially took the action themselves.

13 They basically decided: This is enough; we will no longer  
14 allow this to happen; we are going to make sure that our  
15 children stay in our own communities and in our families.

16 I see a number of people in the room --  
17 Jane Gottfriedson and the B.C. Native Women's Society which  
18 was very, very active as an organization in pursuing that  
19 issue. You saw examples like the Spalmacheen(PH) Band  
20 that essentially instituted their own by-law and just said,  
21 "This is our responsibility, period. We are not going  
22 to wait for it to be given to us. It is ours, and we claim  
23 it."

24 I think that is really why we saw the

**Royal Commission on**

**March 11, 1993** **Aboriginal Peoples**

1 change. It is because Aboriginal people themselves just  
2 did it. They didn't wait for the policies to be changed  
3 and to be put into effect. I am not suggesting that there  
4 isn't a need for a change in policies to facilitate that  
5 process, but I think we have to be careful that Aboriginal  
6 communities don't wait until all the policies are there.  
7 In that instance, it may never happen.

8 I think there are some important lessons  
9 that we can learn from the experience of Aboriginal  
10 communities in claiming responsibility for child welfare  
11 services that apply equally to the health care field.

12 Thank you.

13 **ALWYN MORRIS:** Thank you, Patrick. I  
14 encourage the panel to use your time to dialogue on the  
15 questions and with one another. We are trying to utilize  
16 as much of your experience and your professional experience  
17 to help answer the questions and to give us some resolution  
18 to thoughts that have been exchanged and, hopefully, come  
19 up with some solid solutions.

20 The next person on my list is David  
21 Newhouse.

22 **DAVID NEWHOUSE:** I don't know if more  
23 money or jumping up and down and saying this is the  
24 responsibility of the federal government is going to solve

**Royal Commission on**

**March 11, 1993** **Aboriginal Peoples**

1 the problem. There has been an awful lot of money spent  
2 in this area in the past decade, and probably in the past  
3 20 years.

4 I think that we have to stop giving the  
5 responsibility away to other people. The responsibility  
6 for our health is not the responsibility of the federal  
7 government or the provincial government; it is the  
8 responsibility of us, as Aboriginal people, as Indian  
9 people or as Métis or as non-status. It starts with us.

10 We have to begin to build a foundation  
11 and infrastructure and a set of policies and approaches  
12 that work from that foundation. When we give away the  
13 responsibility, then we give away our lives.

14 I am optimistic -- and I don't say this  
15 because I don't have any sense of the seriousness of the  
16 situation. I am optimistic that we have at least the  
17 beginnings of a policy and the beginnings of a change in  
18 health conditions in our reserves and in our communities.

19 In 1972 there were 600 Aboriginal people  
20 or Indian people in colleges and universities in Canada.

21 In 1992 there were 23,000 Indian people who are supported  
22 by Indian and Northern Affairs in universities and  
23 community colleges across the country. That's a  
24 tremendous amount of education that is going on, and that

**Royal Commission on**

**March 11, 1993** **Aboriginal Peoples**

1 education is going to directly benefit our communities  
2 if we act in ways in which we can bring that expertise  
3 back within our communities.

4                   We have to begin to do that. We have  
5 to begin to ensure that those people who leave our  
6 communities begin to come back and use their expertise  
7 there.

8                   This Commission is the first commission  
9 in the history of royal commissions in which the majority  
10 of work, the intellectual work, the thinking, is being  
11 done by Aboriginal people. There are eight Aboriginal  
12 doctors in this room. There are people here with Master's  
13 degrees; there are people here with doctorates and  
14 undergraduate degrees. There are people here who know  
15 their own traditions, who know their own language, and  
16 who have been schooled in universities and colleges and  
17 who have blended the knowledge.

18                   In that sense, I am optimistic that we  
19 have the human capital to begin a solution. I think that  
20 is different from what the conditions were 10 or 20 years  
21 ago.

22                   In very specific terms, I think what we  
23 have to do is to begin to build in community guidance  
24 mechanisms -- health boards, health commissions, health

**Royal Commission on**

**March 11, 1993** **Aboriginal Peoples**

1 committees -- that permit communities to develop, guide  
2 and change programs without rigid accountability and  
3 direction from the federal government. That is where the  
4 funds come from for most of the programs.

5                   We don't, in the majority of cases, have  
6 a tax base in which we can begin to pay for our own programs.

7     Except for a few on-reserve Aboriginal communities in  
8 Alberta, we are poor. We might as well be honest about  
9 it. The federal government serves as our tax base and,  
10 because they do that, they begin to direct the rules.  
11 They tell us how we can spend the money.

12                   We need, to some degree, to break that  
13 link and try to break that accountability to the federal  
14 government. All the accountabilities that are in place  
15 at the present time force our health professionals, the  
16 people who are dealing with health and other issues in  
17 our communities, to account not to our communities but  
18 to account to the federal government.

19                   I can't think of many health boards or  
20 health commissions that report to their communities, that  
21 are held accountable for results by their own communities.

22     We need to begin to define an accountability and begin  
23 to try to define that in a way in which the accountability  
24 is to ourselves.

**Royal Commission on**

**March 11, 1993** **Aboriginal Peoples**

1                   The federal government will say that  
2 they can't do that because of the laws which govern  
3 Parliament and the way in which money is voted by  
4 Parliament. They say that, if Parliament spends money,  
5 then the bureaucracy must somehow be accountable for it,  
6 and the Minister has the ultimate accountability. But  
7 we can begin to work within a system that I don't think  
8 is going to change. There are things we can do.

9                   I think we also have to, as Ron has said,  
10 begin to sort out the jurisdictional issues, carve out  
11 a very clear area of jurisdiction for health. Without  
12 carving that out and without enshrining it in some  
13 document, perhaps through a Memorandum of Understanding,  
14 then we are not going to be able to move very much.

15                   The last point I want to make before I  
16 go on is that we need to understand that we are in this  
17 for the long term. Short-term solutions are not going  
18 to work. We are in this crisis situation for at least  
19 another generation, and we are going to have to maintain  
20 an effort over that long period of time. Health takes  
21 that long to improve.

22                   We are going to have to ensure that we  
23 also do two other things. We need to ensure that the  
24 standard of housing improves and that economic development

**Royal Commission on**

**March 11, 1993** **Aboriginal Peoples**

1 programs begin to raise people's incomes. If you will  
2 recall, at lunch time Dr. Evans talked about the  
3 environmental determinants of health. All the studies  
4 indicate that the physical environment and the social  
5 environment have a far greater effect upon individual  
6 health.

7                   We need to ensure that, at the same as  
8 we begin to talk about health, we begin to talk about  
9 housing and begin to talk about economic development so  
10 that we begin to raise people's incomes.

11                   On the side of self-esteem, that area  
12 has begun to work very well. People are now proud of who  
13 they are and can now begin to go forward and begin to devise  
14 solutions.

15                   As Aboriginal people, I think we have  
16 passed out of an adolescence, in a sense, in which we began  
17 to search for our identity that had been taken away from  
18 us, or had been beaten out of us in a lot of cases. We  
19 now are secure in our identity and we can then begin to  
20 build upon that.

21                   **ALWYN MORRIS:** Thank you, David.

22                   The next speaker is Lou Demerais.

23                   **LOU DEMERAIS:** Thank you, Alwyn.

24                   I just want to make a few comments



**Royal Commission on**

**March 11, 1993** **Aboriginal Peoples**

1 related to funding and so on. It was brought up by David  
2 here as well as by some of the other speakers who have  
3 spoken before me.

4                   Before that, I just want to tell you  
5 briefly -- again, my name is Lou Demerais, and I am the  
6 Executive Director of the Vancouver Native Health Society.

7 It is an organization which is community-based here in  
8 Vancouver. It is apparently situated in the downtown east  
9 side of Vancouver, the poorest area, according to Stats  
10 Canada the poorest riding in Canada. A lot was made of  
11 that in the press when the results of the latest census  
12 were being tabulated, and so on, and being released.

13                   For a while people talked about it, but  
14 nothing really happens down there, at least nothing happens  
15 overnight down there. We are trying to put some things  
16 in place to bring about some better conditions and better  
17 health levels, and so on.

18                   We started an organization three years  
19 ago, or a little more than three years ago, at the behest  
20 of the provincial government. They came around and they  
21 met individually with people and organizations and so on,  
22 and then they collected us all together and they said,  
23 "Perhaps what you people should do is band together because  
24 you are all saying the same thing."

**Royal Commission on**

**March 11, 1993** **Aboriginal Peoples**

1                   Basically, there were four things that  
2 we were saying. We were saying that control is absolutely  
3 necessary if Aboriginal people are to become involved in  
4 improving the health levels of their own people. We began  
5 to talk pretty simultaneously about the need for our own  
6 institution here in Vancouver. There were a number of  
7 other things, such as it is absolutely necessary that the  
8 government recognize the need for and the validity of  
9 traditional healing as a viable alternative to  
10 contemporary western medicine. The fourth one, of course,  
11 was that adequate funds ought to be in place in order to  
12 allow those things to come about.

13                   So we have set up to incept a healing  
14 centre where we see traditional healers working alongside  
15 contemporary western medicine. There was quite a bit of  
16 talk about that during yesterday's Round Table, and I  
17 wanted to say at that time that I am feeling a little  
18 ambivalent.

19                   When we discuss the notion of holistic  
20 medicine and holistic healing, and so on, and are asking  
21 governments to recognize that -- and I realize that maybe  
22 I am somehow countering what I just said a while ago and  
23 what I have been saying from the outset. My worry is that  
24 any time you get any kind of government recognition, you

**Royal Commission on**

**March 11, 1993** **Aboriginal Peoples**

1 will also get government regulation. That, to me, would  
2 be the death knell of any attempts that we may have to  
3 institute traditional healing in a sense that they are  
4 then on the same level, I guess, as other health care  
5 practitioners.

6                   It may have something to do with the fact  
7 that it has been kind of difficult for us to get traditional  
8 healers to come forward to work with us. That is a problem  
9 we are working on. We have identified a number who are  
10 willing to work with us, but I think they want to work  
11 with us on the terms of the society as well as their own  
12 terms.

13                   I guess what I am saying is that, if we  
14 are going to have traditional healers involved in these  
15 kinds of clinical settings and these kinds of healing  
16 centres that we are trying to build, they have to be  
17 self-regulating rather than government-regulating.

18                   In speaking to the other question, what  
19 kind of policies are necessary, one of the notes I made  
20 to myself was that, in terms of funding, it should be global  
21 funding. I take into account what David has said, and  
22 I agree with him on those notions. We don't have that  
23 tax base, but we still need funding.

24                   I don't have any hesitation in saying

**Royal Commission on**

**March 11, 1993** **Aboriginal Peoples**

1 that, as far as I am concerned, both levels of government  
2 are responsible for funding of Aboriginal health because  
3 they are the people who put policies in place that screwed  
4 things up in the first place. I think the churches, rather  
5 than taking government money to provide programming, ought  
6 to be providing their own money and giving it to us so  
7 that we can provide our own services. I think the church  
8 owes it to Aboriginal people; I have no compunction about  
9 saying that.

10 I really want to say also that what we  
11 need is less bureaucratic interference. I know that is  
12 an old saw; I have heard it said many times here in the  
13 last day and a half. I have heard it thousands of times  
14 at other conferences. If we are really going to get down  
15 to putting those things in place that are necessary, we  
16 have to have less bureaucratic involvement in the process,  
17 as far as I am concerned. At least part of the answer  
18 is: Give us the resources; we will report to you, and  
19 we will show you that, while we may make a few mistakes  
20 along the way, generally speaking, we can't do any worse  
21 than your system is doing for us right now.

22 I want to relate a somewhat personal  
23 experience to put this in the context of what I am saying.

24

**Royal Commission on**

**March 11, 1993** **Aboriginal Peoples**

1                   We have had a lot of difficulty  
2 internally, within the Aboriginal community here in  
3 Vancouver, in achieving acceptance. We have also had that  
4 same problem in dealing with some of the government  
5 bureaucrats that we have had to deal with. When they can't  
6 deal with you as equals, they will try to put you in a  
7 disadvantageous spot.

8                   What they did with us was that they began  
9 to create rumours about us. The rumours went all the way  
10 up to the Deputy Minister, and they had something to do  
11 with money. They said, "Well, we understand that the  
12 President of the organization is on the take and so are  
13 all the members of the board of directors, and it's against  
14 the law what they are doing," blah-blah-blah. And that  
15 was aided and abetted by Aboriginal people on the outside.

16                   So we have this process going on that  
17 we don't have any control over. Everyone knows what  
18 rumours are all about. They tend to get embroidered and  
19 embellished and, before long, we are being accused of  
20 everything under the sun. I don't think we were ever  
21 accused of being Progressive Conservatives or Socreds or  
22 anything that bad, but they were accusing us of mismanaging  
23 money.

24                   We didn't have much money to mismanage.

**Royal Commission on**

**March 11, 1993** **Aboriginal Peoples**

1 We weren't mismanaging it.

2                   The Deputy Minister got a little afraid  
3 of the rumours that were circulating -- and the rumours  
4 were being perpetrated by his very people. He created  
5 an investigation. We opened our doors and said, "The  
6 filing cabinets are wide open. Have a look here at our  
7 annual audited statements. Go to it."

8                   That put them in another fix. Then they  
9 weren't going to release the results of the investigation  
10 back to us, even though they had promised that. So we  
11 just more or less forced them. We just said, "Either you  
12 give us the results of the investigation, or we'll sue  
13 you and we'll take political action." Pretty soon the  
14 fax machine fired up and we got a copy of the report.

15                   Once those kinds of thing take root, they  
16 are very damn difficult to deal with. I am sorry to have  
17 to say that probably the people who do those kinds of thing  
18 will go without any kind of punishment, even though we  
19 intend to identify those people. We intend to go around  
20 and get the required depositions that we need, and we may  
21 very well wind up in a court.

22                   It is really stupid the kinds of thing  
23 you have to go through just so you can provide services.

24 I will tell you about some of the services, and then I

**Royal Commission on**

**March 11, 1993** **Aboriginal Peoples**

1 will shut up.

2                                 Right now we operate an evening clinic  
3 five nights a week. In the past calendar year, our five  
4 evening clinic doctors amongst them saw 1,420 different  
5 patients. They weren't all Aboriginal, but the majority  
6 of them were.

7                                 We just started a day clinic. Both  
8 these clinics are for street people or street-involved  
9 people. They don't have to have coverage. All they have  
10 to do is show up. We don't ask question: Are you status?  
11 Are you non-status? Are you Métis? If you have a medical  
12 problem, we have a doctor in the back who is going to look  
13 after you, or at least look at you.

14                                 We know that is only a partial answer.  
15                                 The day clinic is already getting so busy  
16 that we are thinking maybe we need another doctor in there.  
17 That is run almost beside another community clinic that  
18 has opened down there which will take the same kind of  
19 people. What we are getting is that a lot of our people  
20 are coming to see us, I think because (a) their own people  
21 run the damn place and some of the people who actually  
22 are trying to help them are Aboriginal people. In the  
23 other clinic they are all non-Aboriginal people.

24                                 We have just signed a contract to do some

**Royal Commission on**

**March 11, 1993** **Aboriginal Peoples**

1 home health care work with AIDS and HIV patients in  
2 Vancouver. We have identified 25 people who are either  
3 HIV positive or who have AIDS. We now have the capacity  
4 to go right into their homes. When I say "homes", it runs  
5 the gamut from your basic downtown flophouse to apartments  
6 in various housing complexes, and so on. So we will be  
7 doing that, and the doctor will be tagging along two nights  
8 a week to do some diagnostic work and some examination  
9 work, and so on.

10                   The whole notion is that we think we can  
11 prolong these people's lives with somewhat better health  
12 care. If we can promote within those people healthier  
13 kinds of habits and better dietary habits, perhaps they  
14 will live a little bit longer.

15                   From the time that most of our people  
16 contact the virus until they die is less than two years.  
17 In the white world it is usually 12 to 15 years, so you  
18 see the difference right there in what I am talking about.

19                   We also want to do what we can to prevent  
20 fetal alcohol syndrome and narcotic addiction syndrome.

21 We are in a partnership program with Children's Hospital,  
22 with the City of Vancouver and with Crabtree Corner which  
23 is an emergency daycare. The four groups are working  
24 jointly to put a program together. We house it and partly



**Royal Commission on**

**March 11, 1993** **Aboriginal Peoples**

1 administer it. We think, if we can counsel some of these  
2 young ladies as well as help them with dietary  
3 supplementation, perhaps we will have some healthier  
4 babies.

5                   Right now I can take you down there and  
6 I can show you young females who are pregnant, perhaps  
7 in their seventh month, selling their bodies. Most of  
8 them are intravenous drug users and most of them abuse  
9 alcohol. So you get a sense, just from looking at them,  
10 what chance their babies have.

11                   We would like to think that, with some  
12 intervention, we can change that.

13                   On Monday of this coming week we start  
14 our program for sex trade workers. We have a former sex  
15 trade worker who has agreed to come in. She has a lot  
16 of lifeskills training experience. We have been out there  
17 banging the pavement, trying to find some of these young  
18 women and men who might be willing to come in and get some  
19 lifeskills training.

20                   **DR. LOUIS T. MONTOUR:** Excuse me, Mr.  
21 Demerais, I would just like to request, on behalf of the  
22 Commission, that you restrict your comments to questions  
23 or commentary to the rest of the panel, please.

24                   **LOU DEMERAIS:** There was one other

**Royal Commission on**

**March 11, 1993** **Aboriginal Peoples**

1 program I was going to tell you about, but I will shut  
2 up there.

3 **ALWYN MORRIS:** Thank you, Lou.

4 Just reiterating from the Chair, our  
5 question is: What policies can facilitate that process  
6 and the recommendations for implementing?

7 What I am gathering here is that,  
8 basically, we have governmental policy that is being  
9 directed by political will in existing governments, be  
10 it provincial or federal, and that we also have a political  
11 arm that is driven by our own communities, through Band  
12 Councils and in some cases national organizations. Both  
13 policies don't seem to even match.

14 I guess the question that is in all of  
15 our minds is that, if we are moving toward holistic health,  
16 will they ever match? I guess what it comes down to is:  
17 What steps can be taken so that they do match?

18 I would like to focus some attention  
19 there. We are getting on in time, and I think we all have  
20 to come out of here with something that is going to be  
21 solid. Is there a way we are going to be able to match  
22 both ends, both in the political sphere that has the  
23 electorate that votes political people in place and in  
24 our own political electorate that votes our people in?

**Royal Commission on**

**March 11, 1993** **Aboriginal Peoples**

1 It seems right now that the debate goes around and never  
2 shall the two political spheres meet when it comes down  
3 to delivery and especially so for holistic health, because  
4 our approach to health is far different from that of the  
5 non-Native world.

6 Let's concentrate on that. I want to  
7 move now to Marlyn Cox.

8 **DR. MARLYN COX:** Good afternoon.

9 I would say that I would like to thank  
10 the Royal Commission for inviting me here, but I wasn't  
11 invited. I had to force my way in, and initially was told  
12 I was an observer and then gradually changed to a  
13 participant over the past week. I am glad I have this  
14 white badge on and that I can say my two words.

15 I am frustrated. In the last two days  
16 we have heard a lot of pain and about a lot of anger in  
17 our communities, but there is also a high level of  
18 frustration. I can feel Lou's frustration, to my right  
19 here.

20 I work as a primary caregiver in a  
21 community of over 4,000 people. It is a busy, busy  
22 community. We see over 100 patients a day, between myself  
23 and the nurses that are in the community. What we ask  
24 for, so that we can provide quality medical care and

**Royal Commission on**

**March 11, 1993** **Aboriginal Peoples**

1 holistic medical care to those people, is not being  
2 listened to.

3 I go for months without having anything  
4 to do with Medical Services Branch. Every time I do have  
5 to phone their office, I usually have to deal with more  
6 frustration. Sometimes it just pays to just ignore them.

7  
8 It disturbs me that we are finally  
9 starting to get some Native physicians into the Medical  
10 Services Branch and that none of them is at this table  
11 because their lips are basically sealed. They have the  
12 information on money spent and how money is spent within  
13 that branch, and they are not at this table because their  
14 lips are basically sealed.

15 Somehow we have to develop a policy that  
16 does away with Medical Services Branch, that the money  
17 from the Government of Canada comes directly to First  
18 Nations communities and not have to go through that  
19 department. That is what self-government is about.

20 I don't have that answer. I don't know  
21 what policy. I guess I could ask for a policy to be passed  
22 by Medical Services Branch that they will not exist by  
23 the year 1997 and that they all start working on that  
24 tomorrow. But how realistic is that?

**Royal Commission on**

**March 11, 1993** **Aboriginal Peoples**

1                   You have heard here for the last two  
2 days, for the people here who are with the federal  
3 government and for the Commissioners, our people pleading  
4 to give us the responsibility and to give us the power  
5 to take care of our people in the way we feel they should  
6 be taken care of and in the way the people are asking to  
7 be taken care of.

8                   First Nations people are big business  
9 in the business of health. We use up the most dollars.  
10

11                  I was in Shamattawa, a community of 600  
12 people in northern Manitoba, on Friday. I am sure most  
13 of you have heard about that community and the problem  
14 they have with solvent abuse. We heard at the public  
15 meetings that we were at in Shamattawa that there was over  
16 \$2 million spent on children from Shamattawa, in different  
17 abuse centres throughout Canada and the United States.  
18 The people in Shamattawa are asking for a treatment centre.

19                  I am sure that \$2 million that was spent sending the  
20 children away from their community and away from their  
21 families -- I am sure the foundation could have been built  
22 for \$2 million.

23                  When you see all these things happening,  
24 you wonder what these people think in these departments.

**Royal Commission on**

**March 11, 1993** **Aboriginal Peoples**

1 Every time you ask a question, nobody can give you any  
2 direct answer.

3 I am going to ask Marie Fortier to  
4 respond before I leave -- I have to leave by 5 o'clock.

5 I hope you don't say, "I am only acting, so I can't give  
6 you a response." That is what I get a lot of when I phone  
7 Medical Services Branch. I would just like to ask you  
8 if you have heard what the people have said for the last  
9 two days and what your department hopes to do to that plea.

10 Thank you.

11 **MARIE FORTIER:** Thank you, Marilyn.

12 What I intended to say is that I probably  
13 should stay acting so that we can indeed get rid of Medical  
14 Services Branch faster rather than making myself  
15 comfortable in the job and hanging on to it.

16 I agree with you that the long-term  
17 objective of Medical Services Branch should be to get out  
18 of existence. However, having said that doesn't really  
19 say everything, and I am sure you realize it. We are not  
20 the only component of the health system with which you  
21 are confronted. We will need to work together to make  
22 that possible through a long process, an evolutionary  
23 process I think, which involves First Nations, involves  
24 Health and Welfare, involves provinces and other federal

**Royal Commission on**

**March 11, 1993** **Aboriginal Peoples**

1 departments.

2                   Even if we got rid of Medical Services  
3 Branch tomorrow, I don't think that would be the perfect  
4 solution. But certainly it has to be our long-term goal;  
5 otherwise, we will never get there if we don't start  
6 thinking that way.

7                   I would like to respond to your comments  
8 about the physicians in Medical Services Branch. Why they  
9 are not at this table is probably because the topic was  
10 policy. I imagine that would be the reason why someone  
11 like myself or someone occupying the position I am in would  
12 be expected to speak here. There is no doubt in my mind  
13 that the Aboriginal physicians in the branch, as do all  
14 the workers in the branch, have something to contribute  
15 to these debates at various times and in various places.

16                   I don't know if that responds to  
17 everything you would have liked to hear from me. By the  
18 way, you are right about the many acting people in the  
19 branch; that is something I hope to correct as soon as  
20 possible. It is certainly not possible for anybody to  
21 make long-term commitments to their own job and to really  
22 get involved, as is necessary to do in the kind of work  
23 we do, if they are not certain about their own future.

24                   As frequently is the case now, they are

**Royal Commission on**

**March 11, 1993** **Aboriginal Peoples**

1 also carrying a load from the other job they occupied before  
2 they were put in this one on an acting basis.

3                   Let's hope that that can be resolved  
4 within the next few months.

5                   I would like to talk a little bit about  
6 the transfer initiative and relate that to the theme of  
7 this Round Table which is recommendations for facilitating  
8 the process of increasing Aboriginal responsibility.

9                   The current transfer initiative is, of  
10 course, as you know, the first generation of the transfer  
11 initiative. Its limitations are very real in that it must  
12 operate within the current legislative framework that is  
13 available to Health and Welfare.

14                   Some of the recommendations that have  
15 been made in the papers and by others around this table  
16 have to do with different legislative frameworks,  
17 different constitutional frameworks or different policy  
18 frameworks. Of course, all of these changes, if they  
19 occurred, would open up new possibilities for new ways  
20 of talking about transfer.

21                   At the same time, it is my impression  
22 that we need to learn from what we have done in that regard  
23 over the three, four or five years that transfer has  
24 existed. The policy was put in place in 1986 or



**Royal Commission on**

**March 11, 1993** **Aboriginal Peoples**

1 thereabouts. The funding was put in place in 1989. We  
2 have currently 25 transfer agreements involving 69 First  
3 Nations, and there are currently 74 pre-transfer projects  
4 under way involving 218 First Nations.

5                   That gives us a fair bit of experience  
6 to learn from and draw conclusions. In fact, as you are  
7 probably aware, there has been an evaluation conducted  
8 and recommendations have been put forward. We are in the  
9 process of working together with a number of people on  
10 following up on these recommendations.

11                   I don't think the result will be a  
12 quantum leap in terms of transfer. We will still operate  
13 within the current broad policy framework. But if we can  
14 make refinements and improve in the short term, I think  
15 that will be welcomed by everybody.

16                   The only possible major leap will come  
17 from more broad, sweeping changes at the policy level  
18 involving the political process. I think that has been  
19 alluded to in several presentations, and our Chairman just  
20 alluded to that a few minutes ago. That reconciliation  
21 of the political agenda at another level has to occur before  
22 administrative processes can be altered significantly and  
23 spun into an entirely new generation of thinking.

24                   I think this forum is certainly an

**Royal Commission on**

**March 11, 1993** **Aboriginal Peoples**

1 opportunity to advance that one step. The Royal  
2 Commission, when it reports, hopefully will be making  
3 recommendations that will permit even greater advancement  
4 in that regard.

5                   Until then, I think what we have to do  
6 is work at the community level in very small, bite-sized  
7 chunks to bring better co-ordination of all our efforts  
8 together. It is interesting to hear from the success  
9 stories that that is actually possible. For instance,  
10 the experience of the midwifery example which I heard  
11 today, and which I had heard before, is an interesting  
12 one, where there was a political will to do something in  
13 a community and it was, in fact, achieved. It is a  
14 situation that is unique in this country.

15                   I am sure you all realize that the  
16 practice of midwifery is still not fully approved anywhere  
17 in Canada. Ontario has created the legislative framework  
18 for it, but they are just starting to train. Quebec has  
19 offered to establish a few pilot projects, and everybody  
20 is fighting with everybody over that in the province.  
21 None of them has really gotten off the ground except that  
22 one on the coast of Hudson Bay.

23                   So things can happen within current  
24 frameworks, but at the local level. If we, the

**Royal Commission on**

**March 11, 1993** **Aboriginal Peoples**

1 bureaucrats, with our colleagues in the First Nations and  
2 in the provinces are able to make those things happen at  
3 the community level, while broader issues are getting  
4 resolved at the political level, we may indeed get the  
5 two ends together at some point in time. That is certainly  
6 my hope.

7 I would just like to respond very briefly  
8 to David Newhouse's comment about accountability to the  
9 federal government.

10 Certainly, the structure of services  
11 delivered by the federal government, by public servants,  
12 on-reserve operate within that context -- and I don't think  
13 that is what you were referring to. That is  
14 understandable. Public servants providing service report  
15 to another public servant who reports to another public  
16 servant, et cetera.

17 Within the context of transfer, if that  
18 impression still exists, that a transferred program  
19 remains accountable to the federal government in the same  
20 old way, that is unfortunate. That is certainly not the  
21 intent.

22 Accountability to a community for the  
23 delivery of a program, for its quality, for its  
24 appropriateness, for its scope, is certainly possible.

**Royal Commission on**

**March 11, 1993** **Aboriginal Peoples**

1 It cannot, of course, take away the need for financial  
2 accountability, and that is true across the health care  
3 system. Hospital boards everywhere in Canada have  
4 accountability to their local community and, at the same  
5 time, must report to whomever supplies the funds. But  
6 the two are distinct, and I think they can be distinct.

7 I wouldn't be surprised if in our  
8 everyday behaviour, in our vocabulary, we haven't made  
9 the changes necessary to reflect that change. It is just  
10 a reflection of the imperfection of our instruments as  
11 well as the fact that it takes people a while to adjust  
12 to new ways of dealing with one another. It is certainly  
13 the intent of transfer to change the accountability without  
14 cutting off the financial accountability which you can  
15 never get rid of as long as there is a third party paying.

16 **DAVID NEWHOUSE:** My understanding is  
17 that that is what the EPF, Established Programs Financing  
18 -- the federal government transfers enormous amounts of  
19 resources to the provinces without any financial  
20 accountability whatsoever. So there is certainly is a  
21 precedent for relieving the horrendous amount of financial  
22 accountability that does exist. Those are tremendous  
23 amounts, and no one asks the provinces to spend them on  
24 health. They can spend them any way they want.

**Royal Commission on**

**March 11, 1993** **Aboriginal Peoples**

1                   **MARIE FORTIER:** But there are strings  
2 attached to EPF.

3                   **DAVID NEWHOUSE:** There may be strings  
4 attached, but no one is holding them accountable.

5                   **MARIE FORTIER:** What I am saying, David,  
6 is that financial accountability at different levels --  
7 a hospital board in any province cannot operate without  
8 having some degree of financial accountability. You are  
9 raising the level of discussion to one of  
10 government-to-government transfer of funds, which is  
11 another forum, but in which there is accountability also.

12                   Ask my provincial colleagues. I was DG  
13 of Health Insurance until a week ago, and they will remember  
14 that there were times when they saw that accountability  
15 as quite burdensome.

16                   **ALWYN MORRIS:** Thank you.

17                   I have Richard Jock here who is ready  
18 to jump in with both feet, so I will let him do that.

19                   **RICHARD JOCK:** I think one of the  
20 important distinctions that we need to make right away  
21 is that we are not going to talk about how we can work  
22 with the status quo or how we should work with it or how  
23 we need to adjust or be flexible within the limitations  
24 that exist.

**Royal Commission on**

**March 11, 1993** **Aboriginal Peoples**

1                   To me, one of the hopes I have is that  
2 there will be some fundamental changes. I think that is  
3 really what we need to focus on.

4                   One of the reasons that I say that is  
5 that one example of that is the fact that, if you ask why  
6 First Nations organizations are funded through a process  
7 called Contribution Agreements, the legal answer that you  
8 are given is: Because First Nations don't legally exist.  
9 That is why Contribution Agreements are used.

10                   When you have that kind of relationship,  
11 a government with somebody that doesn't exist according  
12 to them, that is not a relationship at all. For that  
13 reason, I there must be really a fundamental change in  
14 that relationship.

15                   One of the illustrations of that is the  
16 continued denial of existence of treaty rights. We are  
17 being asked to defer that: "We can't talk about it; let's  
18 move on with programming." But the end is that, in  
19 defining a fundamental relationship with at least a certain  
20 group of people it will not meet all the needs certainly,  
21 and there are a lot of legal variations, et cetera, as  
22 Ron has certainly pointed out.

23                   In terms of changing that, the treaty  
24 relationship must be affirmed and recognized and

**Royal Commission on**

**March 11, 1993** **Aboriginal Peoples**

1 implemented.

2 I think this is not only just a political  
3 kind of statement. I think it relates to everything that  
4 we have talked about over the last couple of days in terms  
5 of empowerment. Everything you read in international  
6 literature relates to individual empowerment, relates to  
7 community empowerment. Really, treaty rights and  
8 recognition is that kind of empowerment.

9 I recognize that it is important to move  
10 ahead and deal with people's human needs and some of the  
11 problems we have heard about, and I think we need to do  
12 that now and not wait for the Royal Commission. That's  
13 agreed. Their job is to redefine that relationship. I  
14 think, at the same time, we can't let the federal government  
15 off from that responsibility.

16 That is why I feel very strongly that  
17 that needs to be examined.

18 We have a good example south of the  
19 border in the U.S. where they have dealt with recognition  
20 of treaty rights to health care. They have many treaties  
21 with different provisions, et cetera, but they have been  
22 able to deal with it in a way that has not resulted in  
23 some sort of uncontrolled cost. It is really a  
24 philosophical thing.

**Royal Commission on**

**March 11, 1993** **Aboriginal Peoples**

1                   We need to change our health system from  
2 a system by policy, a system oriented toward a welfare  
3 approach, to a rights approach. That will fundamentally  
4 change that relationship.

5                   As well, if you look at some of the  
6 problems that exist with health services -- and some of  
7 those were referred to quite powerfully by Dr. Cox -- some  
8 of these are related to the different, complex,  
9 over-weaving jurisdictional problems that exist and the  
10 different agencies that have a say in funding, that have  
11 a say in policies. Part of defining some new relationship  
12 has to be cutting through that, because it needs to make  
13 sense.

14                   It doesn't work right now; it's plain  
15 to see. I think one important aspect of that really  
16 clearly is the economics of it as well. We heard today  
17 a very short and punchy and excellent presentation about  
18 where the economics of the health system are going. I  
19 will tell you, we are going to get caught in that shift  
20 of economics because our needs aren't dealt with now.  
21 What are the prospects for being dealt with in the future  
22 in shifting priorities?

23                   I think determining of costs in a market  
24 share, if that is the way you want to use it, or a true



**Royal Commission on**

**March 11, 1993** **Aboriginal Peoples**

1 attribution of costs that go to First Nations and making  
2 it possible for First Nations and other Aboriginal groups  
3 to manage those directly is where it is at. That is a  
4 change in the relationship.

5 **ALWYN MORRIS:** Can I just throw this in  
6 at this point in time?

7 A few people here talked about  
8 jurisdiction and cutting through the red tape because of  
9 how Aboriginal people fall through the jurisdictional  
10 problems. You ask a question: How do you get through  
11 it?

12 If we are going to figure a way out of  
13 it, there must be some recommendations or some ideas as  
14 to how we get through that jurisdictional red tape. Is  
15 it really only going to be through constitutional, or is  
16 there some way to do it through the process that we are  
17 involved in now?

18 I will invite Judy and then Mike.

19 **RICHARD JOCK:** Could I just make a brief  
20 comment as to one other aspect before you move on.

21 One of the things I also want to stress  
22 before I conclude is that I think we, at times, also make  
23 the mistake of getting sucked into sectoral approaches  
24 ourselves. In fact, if you look at our agenda, it is health

**Royal Commission on**

**March 11, 1993** **Aboriginal Peoples**

1 and social, but it has been basically health -- and I am  
2 most comfortable with that. Really related to that should  
3 be health, the environment, our education systems -- how  
4 do those things move together?

5 In addition to being holistic, we have  
6 to really make sure that we don't set up the same sort  
7 of bureaucratic boundaries, the same sort of limitations,  
8 the same sort of line agencies that we criticize the federal  
9 government and other people for.

10 I think we have to be consistent in what  
11 we do and work to do that rationalization of our systems  
12 as well.

13 I will stop for now.

14 **ALWYN MORRIS:** Thank you. I would like  
15 to get that jurisdictional question. When I said those  
16 words, Judy just jumped out of her seat. Go right ahead.

17 **JUDY MOSES:** I think one of the most  
18 important things that is going to make change is for  
19 governments to really understand what "holistic" means  
20 and to begin practising it.

21 The jurisdiction has been used as an  
22 excuse for inaction. There was a 1991 report, a royal  
23 commission report on health care here in British Columbia,  
24 and it devoted a whole chapter to the issue of Aboriginal

**Royal Commission on**

**March 11, 1993** **Aboriginal Peoples**

1 health. It was very, very critical of both the federal  
2 and the provincial governments for their inaction and for  
3 using jurisdiction as an excuse for not responding to the  
4 health care needs of Aboriginal communities.

5                   Just in the past year, in the Ministry  
6 of Health, there has been a lot of activity happening to  
7 devolve and regionalize decision-making from a central  
8 place in Victoria out to regional health boards. The  
9 Ministry is very, very strong right now in terms of moving  
10 forward with regionalization.

11                   In B.C. we have an NDP government. I  
12 look at that as a window of opportunity. We have four  
13 years within that window to make some significant policy  
14 changes. Those policy changes need to come from strong  
15 advocates working within the system. You can't put  
16 Aboriginal people in senior government positions unless  
17 they are going to be accountable and committed to their  
18 own people and also who are competent in policy development  
19 and program management, who are going to be working very  
20 hard to make those changes.

21                   Working in the Alcohol and Drug  
22 Programs, which is only a \$57 million program in a \$6  
23 billion ministry, we have made some changes in the past  
24 year to get out of the business of delivery services to

**Royal Commission on**

**March 11, 1993** **Aboriginal Peoples**

1 Aboriginal people. We have worked hard to transfer \$5  
2 million for addictions, mental health and family violence  
3 programs out of the bureaucracy over to Aboriginal control.

4

5                   We have done that through an  
6 infrastructure of regional health boards who are all  
7 Aboriginal people, health care professionals sitting on  
8 those health boards. There are six committees; there are  
9 40 people sitting on those committees. They all employ  
10 their own regional co-ordinators and they all have their  
11 own administering agency within that structure.

12                   They have funded over 200 projects in  
13 the past year, and I expect that we will be working further  
14 within that structure.

15                   That structure isn't perfect. It is not  
16 a nation-to-nation arrangement. Those kinds of  
17 arrangement will be responsibility under the B.C. Treaty  
18 Commission, self-government arrangements.

19                   It is limited -- and that is an issue.  
20 Government is saying, "Here is \$5 million, but we want  
21 you to spend it on addictions, mental health and family  
22 violence." That isn't holistic. There have to be some  
23 changes.

24                   Working within government as an

**Royal Commission on**

**March 11, 1993** **Aboriginal Peoples**

1 advocate, we will work hard to make those changes to  
2 accommodate the needs out there.

3                   What we have done in the past year is  
4 very, very significant and it serves as a model for other  
5 ministries. That \$5 million represents .05 per cent of  
6 the provincial government's health budget. There is a  
7 lot of room to move further.

8                   There are significant amounts of funding  
9 in other ministries and also within the Ministry of Health  
10 that are dedicated to Aboriginal programs, but are not  
11 controlled by Aboriginal people. There needs to be a lot  
12 more thinking and response from the bureaucracy to deliver  
13 programs holistically and Aboriginal people delivering  
14 those programs.

15                   Those are some policy changes that I  
16 think need to happen and need to happen now.

17                   **ALWYN MORRIS:** Thank you, Judy.

18                   Mike, I will let you jump in here.

19                   **MICHAEL SIMS:** I don't know whether I  
20 shall jump in the place that you want me to jump in. I  
21 would like to begin by expressing to Richard that whoever  
22 told him that story about why contribution arrangements  
23 exist doesn't know what they are talking about. It is  
24 just another little piece.

**Royal Commission on**

**March 11, 1993** **Aboriginal Peoples**

1                   One of the gratifying things that I got  
2 out of these last two days is that, had I organized the  
3 same discussion within my own group, I think I would have  
4 got the same definition of what "holistic health" is.  
5 It would have included housing, economic development,  
6 education and community government as part of the holistic  
7 definition.

8                   I think the problem is that we understand  
9 what holistic is, but we don't know how to practise it.  
10 Western society does not have a precedent nor a model  
11 for what First Nations are attempting to do. We are all  
12 focusing on individuals. Individualism is paramount and  
13 survival of the fittest is what counts. If rural  
14 communities that aren't Native disappear, they disappear.  
15 It's unfortunate, but that's the way life is from a western  
16 point of view.

17                   So we don't have any precedents and we  
18 don't have any lessons to give you. We are groping, like  
19 you are, to find solutions. We are trying to grope by  
20 changing funding arrangements. When we talk about  
21 accountability mechanisms, had the alternative funding  
22 approach that DIAND is presently trying to use been put  
23 forward 10 years ago, everybody would have died of fright.  
24 The central agencies would have said, "You can't do that."

**Royal Commission on**

**March 11, 1993** **Aboriginal Peoples**

1                                   Times change. The law of the land  
2 hasn't changed and accountability of Parliament hasn't  
3 changed; yet, these mechanisms have evolved because that  
4 is what was necessary.

5                                   In my particular contribution apart from  
6 that, I think one of the things we have to consider in  
7 dealing with how holistic strategies can become in place  
8 is to seek to answer the question that Allan Blakeney asked  
9 this morning. He asked: How can you teach what you have  
10 learned to others?

11                                  I listened this morning to Carolyn  
12 Pettifer and Richard and Louis and the other contributors,  
13 and many of the things they told the audience I knew.  
14 Where I sit, I know those things, and I know about many  
15 others. But I am sure Richard didn't know necessarily  
16 what Louis was doing or what Carolyn was doing.

17                                  I think one of the solutions to making  
18 holistic health and learning occur is the sharing of  
19 information and finding ways in which First Nations can  
20 systematically share their experiences with one another.

21 It is not enough to have people standing up for 10 minutes  
22 and giving a little piece of wisdom and a little piece  
23 of experience. There has to be a way, I think, to  
24 systematically allow that sharing to occur so that

**Royal Commission on**

**March 11, 1993** **Aboriginal Peoples**

1 everybody is learning from one another.

2 I think some of the things that Bill  
3 Mussell said, very wise things, we have to integrate and  
4 start to practise in the way we organize. It is not  
5 changing programs; it is not changing the rules of the  
6 game. That's another part of it. But if we don't learn  
7 from each other, if you don't learn from each other and  
8 if you don't teach others and share with others, then I  
9 don't think there will ever be a movement forward into  
10 dealing with this thing at practical levels.

11 **ALWYN MORRIS:** Could I ask a question  
12 before other people jump in here; I would just like to  
13 make a comment.

14 If we are in a process of trying to  
15 educate both internally and externally, aren't the  
16 bureaucrats at all levels, both federally and  
17 provincially, still within the confines of the legislative  
18 framework they have to operate in. If you are still caught  
19 within that legislative framework, even if you have learned  
20 the tasks and the understanding of a holistic model given  
21 by the Aboriginal community, how can you implement that  
22 philosophy under the current legislative framework?

23 I will let you respond, and then I want  
24 to bring Sheila in after that.



**Royal Commission on**

**March 11, 1993** **Aboriginal Peoples**

1                   **MICHAEL SIMS:** We have an Indian Act to  
2 work with in Indian Affairs that none of our programs are  
3 legislated. They are all policy. The policy provides  
4 a framework. Ministers approve a framework and a set of  
5 objectives for a policy, and then provide some money.

6                   Bureaucrats then start to lay some rules  
7 around it and some accountability frameworks. Although  
8 they are produced by people and they can be changed, without  
9 changing law, the only thing that is sitting there is a  
10 general framework of the accountability of ministers to  
11 Parliament and the way the money is voted.

12                   You would be surprised that empowerment  
13 and control is there for the taking. The examples that  
14 were interesting this morning were that most of those  
15 people have taken it, because they have been determined  
16 to take it and have had a vision of what they want. They  
17 have gained the control. They just have to get people  
18 convinced that that is the way to go, and then the rules  
19 are changed. It is not legislation.

20                   **ALWYN MORRIS:** Thank you. Sheila,  
21 please.

22                   **SHEILA GENAILLE:** Thank you, Alwyn.

23                   You asked about jurisdiction, so I am  
24 going to address that as well as my comments to the previous

**Royal Commission on**

**March 11, 1993** **Aboriginal Peoples**

1 speaker.

2 Not all Aboriginal people in this  
3 country come under the Department of Indian Affairs.

4 If you want to know about jurisdiction  
5 and how it affects the Métis, section 91(24) of the  
6 Constitution of Canada provides that federal government  
7 has a responsibility for Indians and lands reserved for  
8 Indians. Under this section the federal government has  
9 acknowledged responsibility for Indian and Inuit nations,  
10 but the federal government does not accept its  
11 jurisdictional responsibility for the Métis people of this  
12 country.

13 What we have to do, as Métis people, is  
14 to approach our provincial governments or territorial  
15 governments, wherever we live. We ask them if they have  
16 some obligation for our people, and their answer is: You  
17 are Aboriginal; you must deal with the federal government.

18 Ron had alluded earlier to a political  
19 football. That's what the history and the present reality  
20 of the Métis people of this country is. There is no  
21 jurisdiction; we are a political football.

22 The health and the social quandary of  
23 the Métis people of Canada is amplified in my community.

24 The jurisdictional dilemma is the basis of this

**Royal Commission on**

**March 11, 1993** **Aboriginal Peoples**

1 amplification of the social and health reality. The  
2 "Aboriginal" label used by politicians, professionals,  
3 statisticians and even presenters here at this meeting  
4 effectively masks the desperate state of affairs of our  
5 communities.

6 I am sure that, if Métis-specific data,  
7 rather than Aboriginal data, was ever gathered, the status  
8 quo situation of the Inuit and Indian people would pale  
9 by comparison with the socio-economic situation of the  
10 Métis Nation.

11 I notice from reading some of the  
12 discussion papers that many have used the terms  
13 "Aboriginal" and "indigenous." I also notice that what  
14 is really meant is Indian and Inuit people. These papers  
15 start from the premise that there is a relationship with  
16 the federal government and that there are resources  
17 available. When you use the term "Aboriginal" without  
18 clarification in your papers, you disguise and perpetuate  
19 the tragedy and status quo of my people, the Métis.

20 The Métis Nation again asks that you not  
21 generate status-blind data, papers, presentations and  
22 recommendations. If you mean Inuit or if you mean First  
23 Nations, say so.

24 The Métis Nation's social, political and

**Royal Commission on**

**March 11, 1993** **Aboriginal Peoples**

1 legal reality requires that you treat our issues  
2 separately. If you don't, you will continue to perpetuate  
3 a Canadian tragedy.

4 I would like to offer some of the  
5 recommendations that the questions ask.

6 One of the things, as I alluded to and  
7 I keep referring to, is the consistent lumping together  
8 of all Aboriginal people in this country. This must end.

9 The Métis Nation has been fighting this policy and will  
10 continue to fight this policy. I suggest that the majority  
11 of Aboriginal people in this country do not live on a land  
12 base or do not live on reserves.

13 Collectively, yes, we as Aboriginal  
14 people share the same problems and share the same issues.

15 But, when we start to address solutions, that is where  
16 the distinctness arises. There are three Aboriginal  
17 groups in this country, and we are distinct and unique  
18 from one another.

19 Politicians and bureaucrats must change  
20 their attitude and stop thinking that they are the big  
21 brothers to the Métis people of this country and that they  
22 are the only ones capable of developing policies and  
23 programs. The Métis people are more than capable of  
24 developing programs, policy and also implementing what

**Royal Commission on**

**March 11, 1993** **Aboriginal Peoples**

1 they develop. We want to work and be treated as equal  
2 partners in this process.

3                   As Carolyn stated this morning, funding  
4 must be made more equitable to the Métis Nation. We cannot  
5 make substantial progress on a project-by-project basis  
6 when we are always continuing to wonder when the next dollar  
7 is coming to continue this process. We must have more  
8 access to the funds so that we may achieve a healthy Métis  
9 Nation.

10                   I have heard several references over the  
11 last two days to traditional healing. Again, I must  
12 caution. Whose tradition? The Mohawk tradition, the  
13 Métis tradition, the Inuit tradition? We must be very  
14 careful when we generalize using these terms.

15                   Another thing I heard talk about is the  
16 spirituality. Again, that is an individual thing. David  
17 is over there; he was talking about education. He was  
18 giving numbers of his people raising over the years.

19                   The Métis people aren't so lucky. We  
20 don't have the Department of Indian Affairs to go to to  
21 get dollars to send our children to school. Education  
22 is very important to our people. It promotes a healthy  
23 community. It promotes self-worth. Knowing our own  
24 history and being proud of who we are promotes self-pride.

**Royal Commission on**

**March 11, 1993** **Aboriginal Peoples**

1                   In closing -- and I know we are running  
2 out of time. Before you generalize on Aboriginal people  
3 and indigenous people, take a look at who they are. Take  
4 a look at the people Ron George represents. They don't  
5 live on reserves; they are First Nations people. Take  
6 a look at the people I represent. We are Métis people;  
7 we don't live on reserves; we don't have a land base.

8                   Also, in closing, I would urge the  
9 Commission to increase the participation of Métis people  
10 in future rounds. I also thank them for inviting me here  
11 today.

12                   Thank you very much.

13                   **ALWYN MORRIS:** Thank you, Sheila. I  
14 would like to go to Professor Stephen Chase and, depending  
15 on how long he is, we will decide whether we can afford  
16 to keep going here.

17                   **STEPHEN CHASE:** Thank you, Mr.  
18 Chairman.

19                   First of all, I appreciate the  
20 designation "Professor," but I wish to assure everyone  
21 that I am not a professor -- sometimes not absent-minded,  
22 but not a professor.

23                   First of all, I would like to thank the  
24 Royal Commission and staff for inviting me here. It is

**Royal Commission on**

**March 11, 1993** **Aboriginal Peoples**

1 a particular honour to sit at the table as a participant.

2 I am representing my Minister, the Honourable Russ King,  
3 from New Brunswick, and he deeply regrets not being able  
4 to be here, because he is very supportive of facilitative  
5 and co-operative arrangements with the Native community,  
6 and has demonstrated that.

7 I am not going to make any political  
8 statements. I would, however, like to direct a few remarks  
9 toward the questions.

10 To respond to your comment earlier, I  
11 think we can match the objectives. I think there is  
12 probably a lot more common thinking here than we may  
13 realize. Maybe we will come to realize it afterward.  
14 I am really encouraged by what I have heard.

15 For me, the sheer scope and complexity  
16 of the problem is intimidating. It is probably not much  
17 wonder that in the past there has been difficulty coming  
18 to grips with it and hiding behind jurisdictional lines  
19 and those sorts of things. I think through this process  
20 we have begun to recognize that there are ways to approach  
21 the problem and to deal with it on a piece-by-piece basis.

22 There are successes out there. We have heard some  
23 important successes today.

24 I also think that it is possible within

**Royal Commission on**

**March 11, 1993** **Aboriginal Peoples**

1 the existing framework, however long it takes to have that  
2 framework changed. We have examples of success, and I  
3 think there is a preparedness there to work toward  
4 successes.

5                   What can the provinces offer? There are  
6 not many provincial representatives here, I don't think.  
7 There are a few.

8                   I believe that provinces have a  
9 broad-based experience in public health, mental health,  
10 social services, substance abuse, ranging through to  
11 prevention and training programs, education. I think that  
12 kind of experience would be critically important to be  
13 brought to bear in assisting Native communities to work  
14 toward self-sufficiency and, as Bill Mussell said,  
15 self-management.

16                   I think the three parties need to get  
17 together and work toward defining the problem and the  
18 goals. Yesterday someone said that goals are important,  
19 that for an individual to be able to pull himself up by  
20 his boot straps, he needs to have a goal. I think  
21 communities can have goals equally with individuals and,  
22 until those goals are established, it is going to be very  
23 hard to surmount the problems.

24                   I think that there has been some tendency



**Royal Commission on**

**March 11, 1993** **Aboriginal Peoples**

1 here to look at things in terms of health and, to a lesser  
2 extent, holistic social approaches. I really believe that  
3 what is needed is a holistic socio-economic approach to  
4 deal with the underlying problems, not simply with the  
5 treatment of symptoms of deeper underlying problems.

6                   An economic strategy is every bit as much  
7 a part of solutions as are whatever health strategies and  
8 social service strategies we may choose to develop.

9                   I think the overall objective needs to  
10 be the promotion of community and individual  
11 self-sufficiency and well-being, together with the  
12 assumption of responsibility and accountability that are  
13 associated with self-sufficiency.

14                   I think the provinces are  
15 well-positioned to work with the Native communities and  
16 help them take charge in improving their ability to plan,  
17 to set goals, to design programs, to administer and deliver  
18 programs. The provinces can be facilitative in assisting  
19 the establishment of linkages to mainstream programs.  
20 In short, there is a wealth of experience and capability  
21 that we may have lost sight of.

22                   To be specific, what do I think needs  
23 to be done? If we are working toward the goal of  
24 self-sufficiency, we need to have, first, a political will

**Royal Commission on**

**March 11, 1993** **Aboriginal Peoples**

1 to do that. We need to develop effective partnerships  
2 and provide for community involvement, amongst all the  
3 players, both the levels of government as well as within  
4 and among communities. We need a holistic socio-economic  
5 strategy. We need to establish plans and priorities.  
6 I could well say that the Native communities need to  
7 establish plans and priorities.

8                   Above all, I think it has come out very  
9 clearly that we need well co-ordinated, multi-disciplinary  
10 approaches in delivering services. I think, if we had  
11 that, we would go a long way toward resolving the issue  
12 we are here to deal with.

13                   Thank you very much.

14                   **ALWYN MORRIS:** Thank you.

15                   In closing -- my Chairman over there is  
16 looking at me. He is my next-door neighbour, and I don't  
17 want him to come and knock on my door in the middle of  
18 the night or wake me up.

19                   **DR. LOUIS T. MONTOUR:** Vice versa,  
20 Alwyn.

21                   **ALWYN MORRIS:** What I would like to do  
22 is close off with a few comments.

23                   There are a few people who didn't speak,  
24 and I would urge them to eventually get into the discussion

**Royal Commission on**

**March 11, 1993** **Aboriginal Peoples**

1 in the Plenary which is going to happen next on all subject  
2 matters.

3                   The other issue is that there seem to  
4 be some fundamental problems, both in the political sphere  
5 and in our own communities. We are a minority people with  
6 a large demand on services, and we are a minority because  
7 of what happened historically. We are going to need to  
8 somehow influence that structuring and those political  
9 decisions that make legislation. We need to try to  
10 influence those things.

11                   In addition to that, until we are able  
12 to do that, we are going to have to work under the current  
13 regime, which is not necessarily very successful. But  
14 until we do get that change, that seems to be almost our  
15 only approach. Certainly, we are going to have to rely  
16 on individuals who are in the Aboriginal milieu, that being  
17 the Inuit, the Indian and the Métis, to listen to us  
18 carefully.

19                   With that, thank you very much for  
20 participating. I will hand it over to Louis T.

21                   **DR. LOUIS T. MONTOUR:** Thank you very  
22 much, Alwyn, and congratulations on a difficult job well  
23 done.

24                   I would like to thank Judy Moses, Stephen

**Royal Commission on**

**March 11, 1993** **Aboriginal Peoples**

1 Chase, David Newhouse, Richard Jock, Lou Demerais, Ron  
2 George, Patrick Johnston, Mike Sims, Marie Fortier, Jane  
3 Gottfriedson, Dr. Catherine Cook, Dr. Marlyn Cox, Huguette  
4 Sauvageau and Sheila Genaille for their participation.

5 We will now proceed directly to the  
6 closing Plenary. You are free to ask questions on any  
7 and all subjects for today, including this last panel.

8 Je voudrais vous offrir, Madame  
9 Sauvageau, l'opportunité d'être la première à parler, si  
10 vous voulez. Vous pouvez parler en français; les  
11 traducteurs sont toujours là.

12 **HUGUETTE SAUVAGEAU:** J'aurais voulu  
13 faire quelques commentaires sur l'organisation des  
14 services de santé et des services sociaux pour les  
15 signataires de la Convention de la Baie-James, les Cris  
16 et les Inuit, dans la province de Québec.

17 Il faut remarquer que ces deux  
18 populations-là ont des conseils régionaux, comme toutes  
19 les autres régions de la province de Québec. Ils ont leurs  
20 propres conseils d'administration et ils peuvent adresser  
21 leurs problèmes de santé avec une approche selon leurs  
22 besoins et leurs priorités. Ils reçoivent des budgets  
23 d'année en année, et ils ont des augmentations de budgets  
24 selon les programmes qui sont mis en place.

**Royal Commission on**

**March 11, 1993** **Aboriginal Peoples**

1 C'est tout.

2 **DR LOUIS T. MONTOUR:** Merci beaucoup  
3 pour vos commentaires.

4 I would now like to open the floor to  
5 general questions. We will proceed until six o'clock,  
6 and I will then call on Elder Glen Douglas to do the closing.

7 I would like to remind everyone here that  
8 questions at the mike are limited to those people who have  
9 white participant badges.

10 I believe Microphone No. 3 is first.

11 **CARRIE HAWYARD:** Carrie Hayward from  
12 the Ministry of Health in Ontario.

13 I would like to share with you an  
14 initiative which has been under way for two years and has  
15 probably two years to go. It has been an initiative where  
16 we have tried to bring together the objectives of the  
17 Aboriginal communities and the Government of Ontario, and  
18 so far seems to be succeeding.

19 I want to give you a little bit of very  
20 short history of this initiative and then talk about some  
21 of the challenges that are faced in this initiative as  
22 well as where we have achieved some success.

23 **DR. LOUIS T. MONTOUR:** I would to  
24 reinforce "very short", please.

**Royal Commission on**

**March 11, 1993** **Aboriginal Peoples**

1 **CARRIE HAYWARD:** Absolutely.

2 In 1985 Ontario made a statement that  
3 it could no longer deny services to people living  
4 on-reserve. In 1991 the Ontario government signed a  
5 statement of political relationship with First Nations  
6 which recognized the inherent right to self-government  
7 and recognized a nation-to-nation relationship.

8 Two years ago we started an Aboriginal  
9 family violence initiative, "Aboriginal" meaning the  
10 Ontario Native Women's Association, the Ontario  
11 Métis-Aboriginal Association, the Ontario Federation of  
12 Indian Friendship Centres and the five organizations which  
13 represent First Nation political interests. This is a  
14 joint initiative between the Aboriginal organizations and  
15 the Government of Ontario.

16 What do I mean by "joint"? We had joint  
17 development of the terms of reference: What would this  
18 initiative even try to do and how would it try to do it?

19 Aboriginal organizations engaged in  
20 consultation processes of their own determination  
21 throughout last year and over 6,000 people in Ontario from  
22 Aboriginal communities were involved. Each organization  
23 produced its own report and then, jointly, those  
24 organizations and government sat down and wrote a

**Royal Commission on**

**March 11, 1993** **Aboriginal Peoples**

1 background paper that talked about the principles and  
2 directions of Aboriginal communities. Ninety-five per  
3 cent of that document became a Cabinet submission, and  
4 Ontario recently received approval.

5                   Now we are into the phase of strategic  
6 development which I think will take some time as well.

7                   I want to talk about three challenges.

8     One is something that Bill Mussell spoke about this  
9 afternoon, and that is the dialogue between the government  
10 and Aboriginal organizations. It takes time to develop  
11 a common language and common understanding of the concepts.

12     When the Aboriginal community uses the word  
13 "consultation," I have learned quickly in my short time  
14 in government that that is not necessarily what government  
15 understands it to be.

16                   Second, it has taken time to address  
17 mutual distrust. It has taken time to build mutual  
18 respect. It has taken time to educate civil servants about  
19 the aspirations of Aboriginal communities. It has taken  
20 time to relieve some threats to the power structure of  
21 government.

22                   The second challenge has been  
23 co-ordination. I mentioned the eight Aboriginal  
24 organizations involved. Yes, the Government of Ontario

**Royal Commission on**

**March 11, 1993** **Aboriginal Peoples**

1 is involved; that constitutes 11 separate, different  
2 ministries with their own mandates.

3                   Two federal departments sit ex officio:  
4 Health and Welfare Canada and Indian and Northern Affairs.  
5 There could be many, many others that would be part of  
6 this table to present a complete picture to address  
7 Aboriginal family violence.

8                   In terms of that challenge, there are  
9 two parts. One is that we have established a working  
10 relationship, but the second and greater challenge will  
11 be how to implement in a holistic way or how do we implement  
12 those recommendations that will be very, very holistic  
13 and that come from the Aboriginal community? How will  
14 be mobilize those 11 different ministries to act?

15                   The third challenge I want to talk about  
16 is resources. Some of the Aboriginal communities  
17 hypothetically talk about the need for \$100 million to  
18 address what has become the Aboriginal family healing  
19 strategy.

20                   Bob Evans talked at lunch today about  
21 the crisis in the health economic system. That is true  
22 in Ontario as well. I think the challenge is harnessing  
23 and directing resources. How do we move those dollars  
24 from the illness system, as he described it, to a



**Royal Commission on**

**March 11, 1993** **Aboriginal Peoples**

1 community-based system? How do we remove dollars from  
2 those non-Aboriginal communities and agencies that are  
3 now serving Aboriginal people ineffectively?

4                   Just in the Ministry of Health alone,  
5 in terms of First Nation people primarily, we have been  
6 able to estimate, at minimum, that we spend \$100 million  
7 on health -- that is the minimum. What is also spent by  
8 all of those other ministries who provide services or  
9 support to First Nation and other Aboriginal people? How  
10 do we harness and collect those resources and direct them?

11 I think that will be the even greater challenge because  
12 there is still considerable ill health. How will we move  
13 those dollars into community-based systems, not only move  
14 them but in a holistic way?

15                   **DR. LOUIS T. MONTOUR:** Thank you very  
16 much. Microphone No. 2, please.

17                   **JEAN AQUASH:** I am Jean Aquash. I was  
18 invited here as an Anishnawbe Elder, and I thought I would  
19 share with you a couple of comments I wanted to make on  
20 what I heard around the Round Table.

21                   In the last couple of days, as I have  
22 been listening, I have really gotten confused as to how  
23 you use that word "holistic." In my teachings, as I listen  
24 to the old people, the things they handed down, "holistic"

**Royal Commission on**

**March 11, 1993** **Aboriginal Peoples**

1 means mind, body, spirit and the emotions. With that you  
2 have to practise kindness, unconditional love, truth and  
3 honesty and to share these as you practise them in your  
4 life with the people around you. It doesn't matter what  
5 colour of man you share it with.

6                   The way it is used flippantly in the last  
7 couple of days, I don't see the connection of those words  
8 to be used in the programs that it is used under. To use  
9 that holistic word in giving out funding from the  
10 government to the people with kindness, with unconditional  
11 love, with understanding, with truth and respect, and all  
12 of those good words, to me that is the word that is handed  
13 down to me by the teachings of the old people.

14                   Another thing I wanted to share, in the  
15 teachings and the understanding of the old people, is how  
16 the first Indian came about to agree with the white people  
17 through the treaties. That doesn't mean that the land  
18 was given away or sold. So the money that is applied for  
19 health for our people is through the federal government.

20                   The Indian Act came about to assimilate  
21 our people to act like new Indians and not to act like  
22 the old way any more. That is where the Indian Act came  
23 in, according to the teachings of the old people.

24                   I really respect Richard Jock for

**Royal Commission on**

**March 11, 1993** **Aboriginal Peoples**

1 bringing out the conversation about the treaty in the Round  
2 Table. I really consider myself as an Anishnawbe person.

3 All these words that are given to us in different forms,  
4 whether it is "indigenous" or "Aboriginal" or "First  
5 Nations", I don't really prefer to use the word "First  
6 Nations", and I am just going to say that for myself, to  
7 own it. To me, that is just an adopted word to be able  
8 to fit in the system of what we know today, and it is only  
9 a borrowed system. Our system truly comes from the  
10 Creator. We never really made any man-made laws. The  
11 word "First Nation" or the word "Nation" comes from people  
12 who make man-made laws, and they make their own money.

13 Anishnawbe people don't do that. The  
14 Anishnawbe people still hold their laws by the law of the  
15 Creator, and they have law lodges to carry those things  
16 out.

17 As an Elder, I thought I would share that  
18 with you and the teachings that have been given to me.

19 Thank you.

20 **DR. LOUIS T. MONTOUR:** Thank you very  
21 much, Jean.

22 I believe it is Microphone No. 1, and  
23 then No. 3.

24 **LOU DEMERAIS:** I just want to make a

**Royal Commission on**

**March 11, 1993** **Aboriginal Peoples**

1 brief announcement as well as a brief presentation.

2 I have with me some copies of an  
3 18-minute video that was produced in the Kootenays by the  
4 Tribal Council up there. It is entitled "Silent Love".

5 It's a video on the emotional side of AIDS. What it does  
6 is show a young man who suffers from AIDS, and he is very  
7 near the end of his life. He is being looked after by  
8 his family and his community. There is quite a powerful  
9 message of love in there. I have about eight copies  
10 available here, but I could also give out my business card.

11 If you want a copy, see me afterward.

12 There is no charge for it except if you  
13 are government, and then it is \$50,000 a copy. There is  
14 no charge to anybody. I just have very limited copies,  
15 and I can get more copies made.

16 I want to give the first copy to the  
17 Co-Chairman Georges Erasmus.

18 Thank you very much.

19 **DR. LOUIS T. MONTOUR:** George, will you  
20 write that cheque?

21 Microphone 3, please.

22 **DR. CATHERINE COOK:** Good afternoon.

23 I just have a few comments. I think most  
24 of the individuals at the Round Table this afternoon

**Royal Commission on**

**March 11, 1993** **Aboriginal Peoples**

1 addressed the issues that I would like to have discussed,  
2 so I will be brief, Louis.

3 **DR. LOUIS T. MONTOUR:** I am sorry, I  
4 wasn't aware you hadn't presented initially. My  
5 apologies.

6 **DR. CATHERINE COOK:** One of the things  
7 that has been confusing me since the start of the Royal  
8 Commission is that I have been unclear on exactly what  
9 it was that was expected of us in terms of coming up with  
10 answers or plans or policies toward better health and  
11 social development. I think probably the reason for that  
12 is because it has not been clearly defined who and what  
13 it is that we are attempting to address.

14 Perhaps that is one of the things that  
15 we could really look at -- an accurate definition of who  
16 we are attempting to improve and provide service for.

17 Many of the members at the Round Table  
18 today touched on education as an important issue. To me,  
19 health and education go hand in hand. There really is  
20 no separation of the two. As we improve our education,  
21 I think the health and well-being of our people will improve  
22 and, as the health and well-being of our people improve,  
23 so shall the education.

24 Services to the people in the area where

**Royal Commission on**

**March 11, 1993** **Aboriginal Peoples**

1 I am from I can look at in two ways. I am a Métis. My  
2 community is relatively isolated and, as such, exists with  
3 zero services in terms of home care, social services,  
4 personal care homes, assistance to the elderly, medical  
5 care. We drive 75 miles to see a medical doctor.  
6 Ambulance is non-existent.

7                   On the reserves where I work the health  
8 care is administered by the Medical Services -- we are  
9 working on that. I think things have improved a bit over  
10 the last few years, but we have a long way to go.

11                   Some of the concerns I have are with the  
12 transfer process. I think we have to continually  
13 re-evaluate the transfer process. As Kim Scott alluded  
14 to in her paper, there are many things that have been left  
15 out. Flexibility for planning and funding for community  
16 development is a very big issue. When we see the  
17 escalating costs of chronic and lifestyle diseases in our  
18 communities every day, it is fairly clear that we need  
19 some good long-term planning.

20                   Non-insured health benefits is a great  
21 mystery to me. I think we have to be very careful in how  
22 that continues to be implemented. The move to have Blue  
23 Cross take over the prescription drug disbursement is probably  
24 something that could be reviewed. I think it is possible

**Royal Commission on**

**March 11, 1993** **Aboriginal Peoples**

1 that less of an outcry would have been made had the Native  
2 people been addressed and asked to help in reviewing the  
3 contract prior to actually -- actually, I am not sure if  
4 it has been finalized at this point. Possibly the Native  
5 people could form an institute that would take care of those  
6 sorts of issues.

7                   At the present time, as I see it, the  
8 non-insured health benefits -- and this may be inaccurate,  
9 but the figure that I have is in excess of \$450 million  
10 -- are probably at the present time going largely to service  
11 providers and benefiting the Native people overall in a  
12 very minimal way.

13                   I think we have a lot of work to do and  
14 we have to continue to work together.

15                   Thank you.

16                   **DR. LOUIS T. MONTOUR:** Thank you very  
17 much. We have time for two more comments.

18                   **DR. MICHAEL MONTOUR:** My name is Michael  
19 Montour. I am a Mohawk from Six Nations Grand River  
20 Territory.

21                   I would like to discuss some ideas  
22 regarding policy. Some of these were touched on to a  
23 certain extent by other speakers.

24                   Part of the discussion has skirted

**Royal Commission on**

**March 11, 1993** **Aboriginal Peoples**

1 around the idea of defining exactly what the problem is,  
2 who we are trying to address in terms of Aboriginals.  
3 The subject was raised about the Métis people being  
4 different from the Indians and being different from the  
5 Inuit. I guess the Métis have a little bit of an advantage  
6 in that they have only recently started to get recognized;  
7 whereas, the Indians were all lumped together back over  
8 120 years ago under the Indian Act. The Mohawks are as  
9 different from the Cree as the Métis are from the Mohawks.

10 I think it would help if we could try  
11 to recognize that there are not only differences but  
12 similarities among and within the groups. From that  
13 foundation, different policies could come forward that  
14 would be common for all the groups. It would also allow  
15 for development of an equal means of treating different  
16 issues.

17 One of the other concepts deals with  
18 whether our rights should be limited by geography. There  
19 are some rights that are guaranteed under the Constitution,  
20 as was mentioned earlier. There are rights that are unique  
21 to Indian people that are recognized under the Indian Act.

22 Again, those rights are only allowed if you are residing  
23 on the reserve. I think there should be some policy  
24 development along the line to make sure that this paradox



**Royal Commission on**

**March 11, 1993** **Aboriginal Peoples**

1 is eliminated from the legislation, that the rights that  
2 are guaranteed under the Constitution are compatible with  
3 rights that are available under the Indian Act. If you  
4 are allowed to be tax-exempt or allowed to have access  
5 to certain health care provisions because you are residing  
6 on the reserve, then in keeping with the Charter of Rights  
7 and Freedoms those provisions should be available to people  
8 that are living off-reserve.

9                   Similarly, these rights should be  
10 extended as well to other people of Native ancestry,  
11 whether they are Métis or non-status. I realize that the  
12 limiting factor there really comes at a federal level in  
13 terms of the number of dollars that would be required to  
14 implement an idea of that nature.

15                   I think the Aboriginal people or Native  
16 people, or whatever handle you want to use, would be  
17 supportive in concept for an approach along this line.

18                   The comment that was made by the Elder  
19 regarding the difficulty in reconciling the term  
20 "holistic" with health issues was interesting. Once you  
21 realize what Native people mean by health, the use of  
22 "holistic" and "health" in the same sentence becomes  
23 redundant. They are really talking about two concepts  
24 that are the same.

**Royal Commission on**

**March 11, 1993** **Aboriginal Peoples**

1                   The next item I would like to touch on  
2 is that policy development and furtherance need to be  
3 encouraged through the present political process, whether  
4 that is at a community level or groups that are off-reserve  
5 that are addressing the issues. There needs to be some  
6 sort of policy developed in order to allow these different  
7 groups to identify their goals and, through a co-operative  
8 and collaborative process with existing expertise, to  
9 identify policies that are appropriate to their needs,  
10 to their communities, to their specific areas.

11                   I am not sure if that is clear. There  
12 are needs that are in common at a national level, but there  
13 are also needs that are very specific to certain areas.

14                   I think this whole process can be  
15 furthered by developing policy to augment support for  
16 health groups, whether they are professional or  
17 para-professional or people who are skilled. Again, that  
18 can happen at a community, provincial or national level.

19                   The experience the Native physicians have had with their  
20 own group, often when we are participating in sessions  
21 where other health professionals are participating, we  
22 are often not recognized as being equals. Hopefully, that  
23 is something that will change with further education.

24 That is not something that can be changed with policy,

**Royal Commission on**

**March 11, 1993** **Aboriginal Peoples**

1 I am sure.

2 One thing that can perhaps be helped by  
3 policy is to ensure that organizations that are in  
4 existence and groups that are in existence in the community  
5 are supported not only in financial terms but through their  
6 peers as well.

7 **DR. LOUIS T. MONTOUR:** I would like to  
8 ask you, Michael, to please make your final point.

9 **DR. MICHAEL MONTOUR:** That is my final  
10 point. Thank you.

11 **DR. LOUIS T. MONTOUR:** Microphone No.  
12 2, and you have three minutes.

13 **TUMA YOUNG:** My name is Tuma, and it is  
14 really only one word. It is just like Cher; nobody knows  
15 her last name. The same thing with me. If you know me  
16 by Tuma, then you know who I am.

17 I am from the Micmac AIDS Task Force.

18 I was just thinking about the question  
19 that was asked at the Round Table, what process can we  
20 do. I was jotting down some things, and I was just thinking  
21 about how my work does it.

22 We just went out and did it. We just  
23 go out and do it -- and I am not necessarily addressing  
24 the Royal Commission here. I am addressing all of you.

**Royal Commission on**

**March 11, 1993** **Aboriginal Peoples**

1 Just go ahead and do it. Go ahead. Don't wait for  
2 anybody. Don't wait for the federal government to tell  
3 you it's okay to go ahead; don't wait for the province;  
4 don't wait for the funding. If you go ahead and do it,  
5 something is being done anyway.

6 I was just thinking about when we first  
7 started. If we had to wait for funding from Health and  
8 Welfare, we still wouldn't be doing the things we are doing.

9 To get rid of political interference,  
10 because health is an issue that takes more, it has to be  
11 risen above. I know where I come from there is a lot of  
12 interference. Chiefs want to get in on the action, and  
13 all this stuff. So what we did was we handpicked  
14 individuals who are really concerned, and they represented  
15 their organizations. They all came together.

16 We didn't know anything about AIDS, but  
17 we knew that this was an important issue for us to deal  
18 with. So we got out and we said, "This is what we're going  
19 to do. We're going to educate ourselves and we're going  
20 to put in AIDS education programs in our organizations,  
21 and then we're going to educate the Chiefs, the Councils  
22 and stuff like that." We did community workshops. They  
23 asked me to do them. I said, "Sure, if you pay for the  
24 gas and feed me when I get there, that will be all."

**Royal Commission on**

**March 11, 1993** **Aboriginal Peoples**

1                   I think it was during Drug Awareness  
2 Week, and I did 12 workshops that week. I travelled all  
3 over Nova Scotia. Then the following year they asked me  
4 to include New Brunswick and P.E.I. So this year we are  
5 really expanding.

6                   We got all the Atlantic Aboriginal  
7 communities to pass a resolution at the Atlantic Health  
8 Conference that they will develop policies and protocols  
9 related to AIDS and education in every aspect of their  
10 lives and in the communities. That is something they can  
11 do without funding, without relying on the federal  
12 government. This is something that people themselves can  
13 do. Then they can go back and go for funding.

14                   That is my major point. Just do it.

15                   I heard that multidisciplinary approach  
16 --

17                   **DR. LOUIS T. MONTOUR:** I would like to  
18 stop you at this point and recommend to the rest of the  
19 audience that you have made an excellent point, and the  
20 motto -- and you have heard it from many other people --  
21 is just do it.

22                   **TUMA YOUNG:** There are other points  
23 here, too.

24                   **DR. LOUIS T. MONTOUR:** I am sorry, we

**Royal Commission on**

**March 11, 1993** **Aboriginal Peoples**

1 are out of time. There will be more time tomorrow.

2 **TUMA YOUNG:** Is that a promise?

3 **DR. LOUIS T. MONTOUR:** If you get in line  
4 and you are recognized, you can speak.

5 I would like to close this session today.  
6 Before I do that, I would like to remind people that a  
7 summary of the first draft of notes from yesterday is  
8 available on the tables outside. Please feel free to  
9 collect them.

10 I would like to call on Elder Glen  
11 Douglas to please do the closing.

12 **--- Closing Prayer**

13 --- Whereupon the Hearing adjourned at 6:00 p.m.  
14 to resume on Friday, March 12, 1993 at  
15 8:30 a.m.